WORLD
FERTILITY SURVEY

GUYANA FERTILITY SURVEY 1975

COUNTRY REPORT — VOLUME I

STATISTICAL BUREAU
MINISTRY OF ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

WORLD FERTILITY SURVEY

GUYANA FERTILITY SURVEY

1975

COUNTRY REPORT VOLUME I

Statistical Bureau
Ministry of Economic Development
Guyana

Printed in Great Britain by
Spottiswoode Ballantyne Ltd., Colchester and London

CONTENTS

TABLES

INTRODUCTION

The General Assembly of the United Nations in Resolution 2683(XXV) of December, 1970, designated the year 1974 as World Population Year. It was intended during that year to develop awareness and understanding of the current and prospective demographic situation in each participating country and its implications for economic and social development.

Guyana on the invitation of the Secretary-General of the United Nations had agreed in 1971 to participate in World Population Year and had recommended activities to be included in the programme being planned. Accordingly, when it was decided to conduct a World Fertility Survey in conjunction with World Population Year, Guyana was interested in being involved in the project.

A regional conference of the World Fertility Survey for Caribbean territories was held in Trinidad and Tobago during January, 1974. The Chief Statistician of Guyana attended the conference, and on her return home obtained the Cabinet's approval for Guyana's participation. The agreement to participate was conveyed to WFS through the Regional Co-ordinator in May, 1974, and a draft budget was prepared by July. In September, a meeting was held in Guyana with the Regional Co-ordinator, at which a timetable of activities was drawn up.

WFS personnel from London and The Hague and the Caribbean Regional Co-ordinator visited Guyana in October, 1974. In collaboration with officers of the Statistical Bureau the project proposal which embraced the methodology and cost structure was prepared and presented to the United Nations Fund for Population Activities for funding through the local office of the United Nations Development Programme. The Guyana Fertility Survey was therefore a joint project of the Government of Guyana and the International Statistical Institute through its organization, the World Fertility Survey.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

A number of people — local, regional, and international — contributed in making the survey a success. We would like to express our appreciation to the staff of the WFS London Office, particularly to Dr. C. Scott for assistance in the initial stages of the project, to Mrs. A. Whitfield for help with the pretest, to Dr. A. MacDonald for assistance with the design of the sample scheme, to Mrs. Pippa Simpson for assistance in the early stages of data processing, and especially to Mr. Bogale Demissie for his invaluable help with the data processing, which could not have been done by the inexperienced Guyana staff without his considerable assistance.

It is also my pleasant duty to acknowledge the help of Mr. R. Henwick and Mr. C. J. Hendricks of the International Statistical Institute in The Hague on matters of finance and to thank them for the patience with us throughout the project.

Liaison on technical matters was maintained with the WFS office through the Regional Co-ordinator, Mr. Jack Harewood. We are deeply grateful to him and his staff, particularly to Mrs. Norma Abdulah who assisted at all stages of the survey and finally with drafting of the last chapter of this report on the main findings of the survey.

The Ministry of Health through its Maternal and Child Health Care Division Collaborated with the Statistical Bureau by providing professional assistance at the time of the questionnaire design and during the training sessions.

Appreciation must be extended to Miss Nathley Caesar, Statistician, who joined the Statistical Bureau at the completion of the field work but at the opportune time to assist with the data processing. She worked long hours both day and night in an effort to meet the deadlines placed for the completion of the tables.

Credit for the success of the survey must also be extended to the enumerators and supervisors and other officers of the Statistical Bureau who were called upon to give assistance from the planning stage to the preparation of the Report because of the limited staffing of the Survey Unit.

Pamela Chase
Chief Statistician
Statistical Bureau
Ministry of Economic Development

CHAPTER 1

BACKGROUND OF THE SURVEY

1.1. JUSTIFICATION FOR THE PROJECT

Statistical data on fertility are lacking for many parts of the world and this is particularly true of most countries where such data are needed for the planning of economic and social development. Guyana is no exception in this regard. While data concerning the annual number of births have been available for some time, only limited information on the more refined data such as family size and the number of births classified by age of mother and father, by duration of union and birth parity, occupation or income group are available.

Recent population censuses and an improved vital registration system have gone some way towards solving these long unfilled needs, but a census gives, at best, only periodic estimates of fertility levels or population growth rates, whereas the need is for current fertility statistics.

Little is known of the birth performance of the female population of Guyana in general and the contribution of the major ethnic groups in particular. Further, the lack of information at the national level on pregnancy, birth history and the rate of formation of unions impeded the planning process in the maternal and child health and housing fields.

It was these unfilled needs that the Guyana Fertility Survey was intended to cover. The project was therefore designed with the following objectives:

(1) To provide national data of a high quality on fertility patterns and levels on which a population policy could be based.

(2) To promote the development of demographic survey techniques, population research and the scientific study of fertility and other related variables.

(3) To provide internationally comparable data on fertility patterns and levels.

(4) To further international co-operation at a statistical level.

1.2. INSTITUTIONAL FRAMEWORK

The Guyana Fertility Survey was carried out within the Caribbean Programme of the World Fertility Survey. The national agency responsible for the planning and conduct of the survey was the Statistical Bureau of the Ministry of Economic Development. This office has responsibility for the collection, compilation, analysis and publication of statistical information at the national level and for the co-ordination and development of statistical activities in the Government sector.

Technical assistance at all stages of the project was provided by the World Fertility Survey which is an International Programme of Fertility Research undertaken with collaboration of the United Nations by the International Statistical Institute in co-operation with the International Union for the Scientific Study of Population. The United Nations Fund for Population Activities funded the project through the International Statistical Institute.

1.3. SOCIAL AND DEMOGRAPHIC BACKGROUND OF GUYANA

1.3.1. Location

Guyana is situated on the north-east coast of the continent of South America with the Atlantic Ocean on the north, Surinam on the east, Brazil on the south and south-west and Venezuela on the west. Its total area of about 83,000 square miles lies between 1° and 9° north latitude and 57° and 61° west longitude.

Geographically the country can be divided into four natural regions. The coastal belt is about 270 miles in length and varies in width from 10 to 40 miles, stretching from the north-west district to the Corentyne. Much of this region is under the level of high tides, but it contains rich alluvial soils and is inhabited by the greater part of the country's population.

The sand and clay belt lies south of the coastal region and covers one-quarter of Guyana. This region has valuable forest of greenheart, crabwood and wallaba. In addition, there is some mineral wealth, the main mineral deposit being bauxite.

The highland region, occupying almost all the rest of Guyana, is an area of forest-covered mountains. It is significant for its gold and diamond deposits and that spectacular wonder — the world famed Kaiteur Falls.

The interior savannahs, called the Rupununi are located in the south-west of Guyana and are the main cattle rearing area. The Kanuku Mountains divide this area into the North Savannahs (approximately 2,000 square miles) and the South Savannahs (approximately 2,500 square miles).

1.3.2. Climate

The climate is characterized by high rainfall and fairly equable subtropical temperatures. The moderating effects of the north-east trade winds are felt particularly on the coast. Temperatures range between 74 degrees and 86 degrees Fahrenheit (23°C–30°C).

Along the coast, the average annual rainfall ranges from 80 to 100 inches (203–254 cm) and falls mainly in two wet seasons, April to August and November to January, whereas in the south-west savannahs, it is sometimes as low as 60 inches (152 cm), falling between April and September.

1.3.3. Historical and Political Development

Guyana's history has been largely one of exploitation by the various colonial powers who controlled the affairs of the country at one time or another. After the Spanish, who came to Guyana in the 16th century in a vain attempt to find the Golden City of Manoa del Dorado, the Dutch, French and British came and occupied various areas of the country.

The first people to make contact with the Guyana Indians (Amerindians) were the Dutch in 1580. The latter were mainly trading people and established settlements in the Essequibo and Berbice regions. The French, in 1708, made attempts to gain some of Guyana's territory and later Portugal made similar bids, but the Dutch retained their hold on the territory. The economy at that time was based on sugar and coffee, and many slaves were brought from Africa to work on the plantations.

From 1781 onwards British influence became increasingly evident, the country being finally ceded to Britain in 1814. By 1831, the three colonies of Berbice, Demerara and Essequibo merged to become what was then known as British Guiana. Guyana then remained under British rule even after the abolition of slavery (1834) and throughout the period of indentureship, which ended in 1917, and until independence. When slavery was abolished, the colony still needed immigrants for work on the sugar estates. From that time until towards the end of the First World War, therefore, workers were brought in as indentured immigrants in large numbers from India, and to a much lesser extent from China, Portugal and Africa. Today the country's population reflects its immigrant history with large numbers of Africans and East Indians and smaller numbers of Chinese, Portuguese and Amerindians living side by side.

Guyana attained independence on May 26, 1966, and became a Co-operative Republic on February 23, 1970. Having attained political independence, the country is now moving towards economic independence based on the philosophy of Co-operative Socialism.

1.3.4. Language

English is the official and commercial language of Guyana. Creolese, a sort of English patois, is widely used. However, the majority of Amerindian people in the Interior still speak their own language of which there are about ten recognized dialects.

1.3.5. Demographic Background

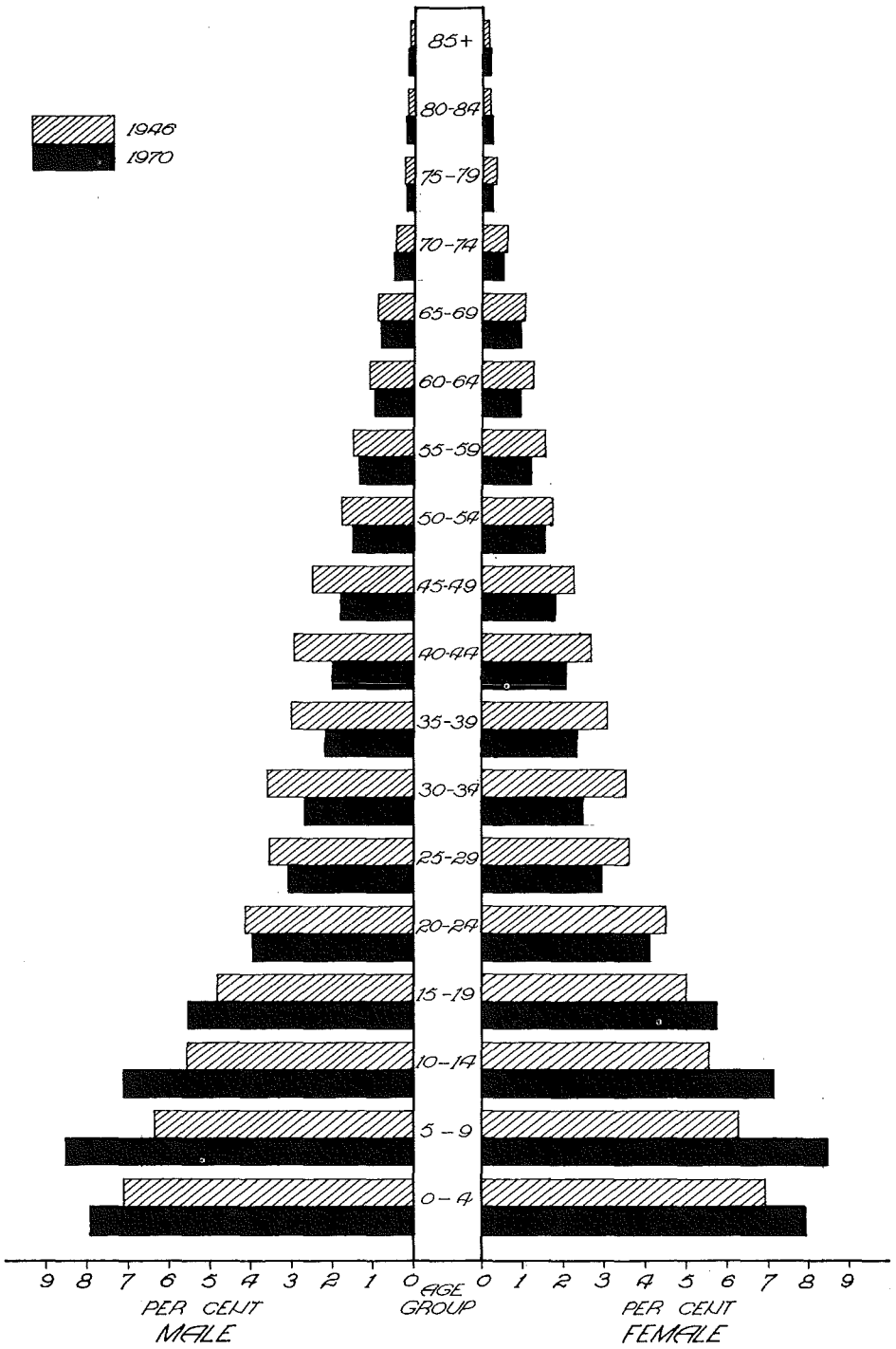
The history of census-taking in Guyana dates back to the year 1831. The Amerindians of the country, living largely in remote areas, have never been fully recorded by the census machinery. However, in the censuses from 1960 every effort has been made to obtain complete enumeration of the Amerindian population. At every census from 1851 to 1946, in addition to the number of Amerindians enumerated in settled areas, an estimate has been made of the numbers living in more remote areas in which enumeration was not practicable. The total census population given in the censuses prior to 1960, however, is exclusive of these estimates and only refers to those individuals in the population who were actually enumerated. Because of the further coverage of Amerindians from 1960, the recorded population growth between 1946 and 1960, and more particularly the recorded growth of Amerindians, will be somewhat exaggerated.

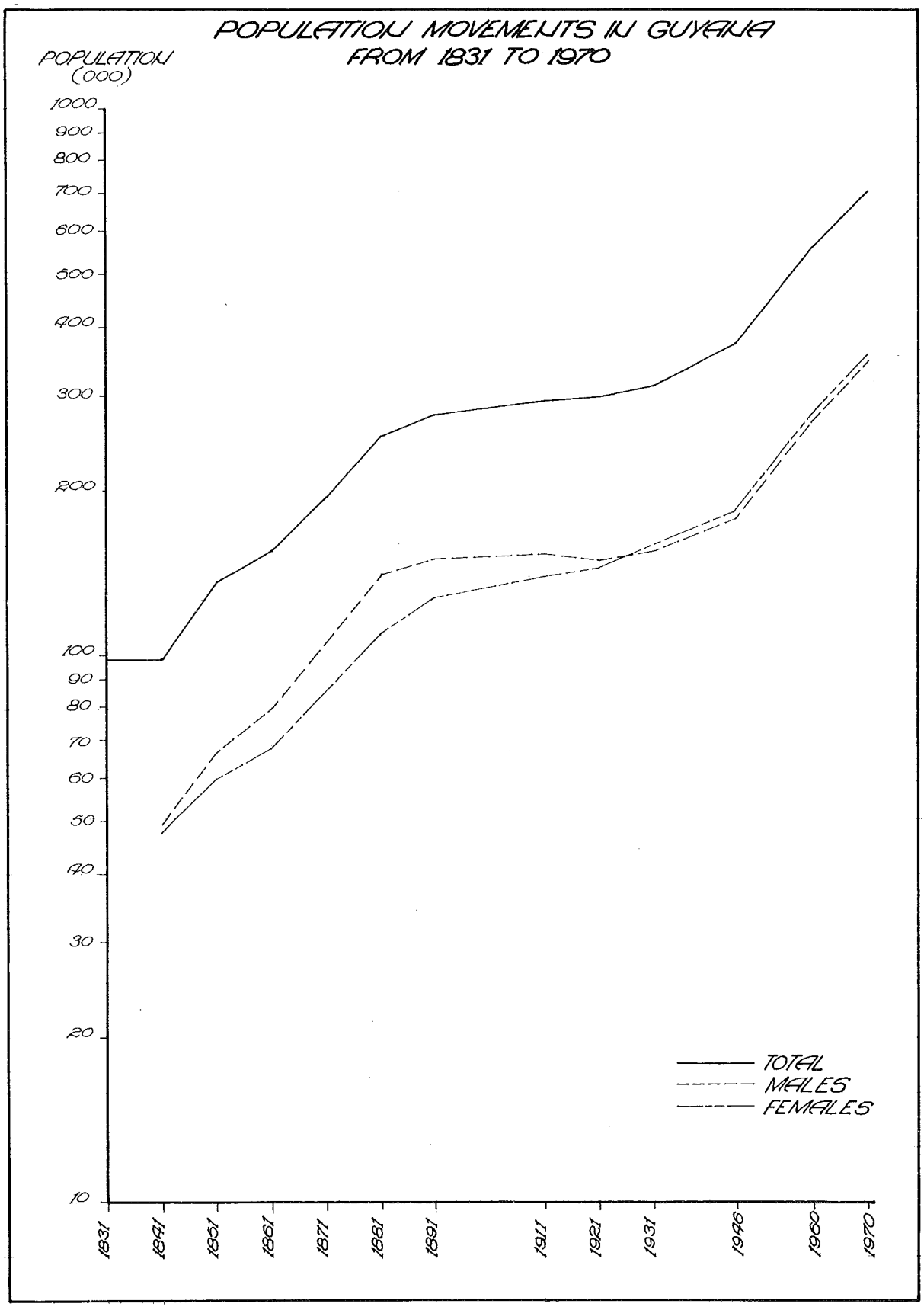
1.3.6. Population Growth Patterns

The total population of the country has shown continuous growth since the census of 1851 (Table 1.A). Any increase prior to 1921 was due mainly to migration, while for intercensal periods after 1921 natural increase was the main contributory factor to population growth. The highest rate of increase for any intercensal period was recorded in 1946–1960, with an increase of 51.57 percent of the total population or an average annual growth rate of 3.02 percent. On the other hand, during the period 1960–1970 the country has experienced a fall in its annual growth rate to 2.25 percent per annum.

6.

POPULATION PYRAMID
1946 & 1970




POPULATION MOVEMENTS IN GUYANA
FROM 1831 TO 1970
POPULATION
(000)
1000
900
800
700
600
500
400
300
200
100
90
80
70
60
50
40
30
20
10
1831
1841
1851
1861
1871
1881
1891
1911
1921
1931
1946
1960
1970
TOTAL
MALES
FEMALES

Special mention must be given to the decade 1950–1960, for during this period Guyana experienced a rapidly increasing population with phenomenal fertility and high natural increase on one hand and a low receding death rate on the other. A birth rate of 44.5 was recorded during the period 1957–1959, the highest mark ever reached in history of vital registration in this country. As a result of this, the natural increase rate (i.e. births over deaths) rose steadily after 1950 to reach 34.5 per thousand in 1959. The last decade, however, witnessed a steady fall in the birth rate and this together with a continuing but slower decline in the death rate resulted in a steadily decreasing natural increase rate.

1.3.7. Population Distribution

During the period 1931–1970 (Table 1.B), the proportion of the population considered as urban increased by 4.4 percent, resulting in a concomitant decline in the population classified as rural. During the intercensal period 1931–1946, the proportion considered as urban increased by 3 percent, and most of this increase took place in the suburbs of Georgetown. This trend continued during the period 1946–1960 but at a slower rate, with the urban population increasing from 28 percent to 29 percent of the total population. On the other hand, Georgetown's contribution to the urban population continually declined over this period, for while in 1931 Georgetown accounted for 20 percent of the total population, in 1970 the proportion was only 9 percent. This had come about because of a conscious policy of the Government to shift population from the densely inhabited city to the outlying or suburban areas and the expansion of the business centre at the expense of residential area in the City.

1.3.8. Composition of the Population

(i) Age Structure

During the period 1946–1970 there has been a steady increase in the proportion of the population below the age of 15 years. In 1946, children so defined accounted for 38 percent of the population, while in 1970 they represented 47 percent, an increase of approximately 9 percentage points. The large proportion of children in the population is typical of a population growing relatively rapidly through natural increase.

The change in the population through natural increase was more pronounced in the intercensal period 1946–1960 than in the period 1960–1970. During the period 1946–1960 the population in the 0–14 age group increased by approximately 86 percent or 4.5 percent per annum whereas in the 1960–1970 period the identical age group increased by only 27 percent or 2.4 percent per annum. This decline in the rate of growth of the population in the 0–14 age group is also evident when the crude birth rates for the period 1960–1970 are considered — a birth rate of approximately 43 per 1,000 was recorded in 1960, while in 1969 only 32 per 1,000 was recorded.

Table 1.A

POPULATION OF GUYANA, FOR CENSUS YEARS: 1831–1970

Census year	Enumerated population	Increase since previous census		
		Persons	Percent	Annual rate
1831	98,000			
1841	98,154	154	0.16	0.02
1851	135,994	37,840	38.55	3.31
1861	155,907	19,913	14.64	1.38
1871	193,491	37,584	24.11	2.18
1881	252,186	58,695	30.33	2.68
1891	278,328	26,142	10.37	0.99
1911	296,041	17,713	6.36	0.31
1921	297,691	1,650	0.56	0.01
1931	310,933	13,242	4.45	0.44
1946	369,678	58,745	18.89	1.16
1960	560,330	190,652	51.57	3.02
1970	699,848	139,518	24.90	2.25

Source: Census Reports.

(ii) Ethnicity

The two major ethnic groups in Guyana are of African and Indian origin. Indians in 1946 accounted for 44 percent of the total population, while Africans accounted for 38 percent; in 1970, 52 percent of the population was classified as Indian and only 31 percent as African. In 1946, Indians numbered 163,455; in 1970 there were 362,998, an increase of approximately 122 percent. On the other hand, Africans numbered 143,404 in 1946 and 218,559 in 1970, an increase of 52.4 percent. Such a difference would seem to suggest that the Indians have a much higher rate of natural increase than the Africans. However, these apparent trends may be somewhat distorted by the tendency of some Africans to classify themselves as Mixed, the third largest ethnic grouping.

Although their numbers have almost doubled during the period 1946–1970, the group classified as Mixed has maintained a proportion of 10 percent of the population. This group was therefore increasing only fast enough to maintain its relative proportion in the population. The population of Chinese, Portuguese and Other Europeans actually declined between 1946 and 1970; more particularly, between 1960 and 1970.

Table 1.B

POPULATION, BY URBAN AND RURAL DISTRIBUTION, FOR CENSUS YEARS: 1931–1970

Area	1931		1946		1960		1970	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Urban:								
City of Georgetown	61,899	19.9	73,509	19.9	72,964	13.0	63,184	9.0
Environs of Georgetown	7,764	2.5	20,526	5,5	75,427	13.5	100,855	14.4
New Amsterdam	8,002	2.6	9,567	2.6	14,053	2.5	17,782	2.6
Linden	—		—		—		23,956	3.4
Total urban	77,665	25.0	103,602	28.0	162,444	29.0	205,777	29.4
Rural	233,268	75.0	266,076	72.0	397,886	71.0	494,071	70.6
Total population	310,933	100.0	369,678	100.0	560,330	100.00	699,848	100.0

Table 1.C

POPULATION, BY AGE GROUP, FOR CENSUS YEARS: 1946–1970

Age group	1946		1960		1970	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
0–14	139,414	37.71	259,228	46.26	329,746	47.12
15–39	143,927	38.93	191,461	34.17	241,008	34.44
40–64	71,587	19.37	90,831	16.21	103,990	14.86
65 and over	14,750	3.99	18,810	3.36	25,104	3.58
Total	369,678	100.00	560,330	100.00	699,848	100.00

Table 1.D

POPULATION, BY ETHNIC ORIGIN, FOR CENSUS YEARS: 1946–1970

Race	1946		1960		1970	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
African	143,404	38.2	184,026	32.8	218,559	31.2
East Indian	163,455	43.5	267,908	47.8	362,998	51.9
Chinese	3,568	1.0	4,076	0.7	3,405	0.5
Portuguese	8,544	2.3	8,176	1.5	5,667	0.8
Other European	2,480	0.7	3,219	0.6	2,188	0.4
Amerindian	16,324	4.3	25,463	4.6	34,327	4.9
Mixed	37,690	10.0	67,219	12.0	72,369	10.3
Other	236	—	243	—	335	—
All Races	375,701†	100.0	560,330	100.0	699,848	100.0

† Includes an estimated 6,023 Amerindians who were not enumerated in the 1946 Census.
Source: Census Reports.

1.3.9. Fertility Trends

The fertility performance of women in Guyana during and immediately following the periods of slavery and indentureship was influenced to a large extent by factors completely out of their control. The discouragement of the family unit during slavery and the sex-selective immigration practised during the period of indentureship are two factors that explain why population growth due to natural increase only started to make an impact after 1921. Hence, the relatively low birth rates experienced before 1921 were partly due to the imbalance of the sexes and partly because of the poor health of females.

The strong preference for male immigrants to be brought into the country during the period of colonization resulted in a population with a disproportionate number of males compared to females. It was only around 1921 that the male–female gap in the population began to narrow and the census of 1931 showed for the first time that the population comprised more females than males.[1] By 1946,

[1] *Population Movements in Guyana from 1831 to 1970*, p. 8.

the age–sex structure of the population was such that approximately 25 percent of the population comprised women in the reproductive ages, the highest level ever reached in the history of census-taking. What is even more significant is the fact that 50 percent of the female population were within the reproductive age groups.

Given this situation, it is no surprise that with improved public health facilities, crude birth rates as high as 42 per 1,000 were recorded during the years immediately following the 1946 census. Throughout the period 1946–1963, the country experienced birth rates of over 40 per 1,000 and, as explained earlier, the period 1950–1960 was one of phenomenal fertility levels with rates of 44 per 1,000 being recorded during 1957–1959. Notwithstanding the fluctuations in the birth rate, the trend after 1960 was towards lower levels of birth rates than those experienced during the preceding period. Birth statistics for the period 1970–1975 show that relatively low levels of birth rates are still being recorded (Table 1.E).

Table 1.E

TOTAL BIRTHS AND CRUDE BIRTH RATES: 1950–1975

Year	Total births	Crude birth rates	Year	Total births	Crude birth rates
1950	16,985	40.4	1963	24,933	40.4
1951	18,357	42.5	1964	24,462	38.8
1952	19,555	44.3	1965	24,434	37.9
1953	20,148	44.1	1966	23,650	35.8
1954	20,263	42.9	1967	24,198	35.7
1955	21,073	43.2	1968	23,467	34.0
1956	21,668	43.2	1969	22,129	31.7
1957	22,983	44.5	1970	23,703	33.4
1958	23,661	44.5	1971	23,787	32.9
1959	24,467	44.5	1972	25,065	33.9
1960	24,197	43.1	1973	24,100	31.9
1961	24,808	42.4	1974	23,107†	30.1
1962	24,975	41.6	1975	23,203†	29.7

† Provisional.
Source: Registrar General Annual Report, 1950–1961. Vital Statistics Report, 1962–1967. Unpublished data — Statistical Bureau, 1968–1975.

The crude birth rate cannot always be taken as a satisfactory index of fertility trends since the number of birth occurrences is determined primarily by the number of females in the reproductive age groups. Tracing the relative changes that have taken place in this group, it is observed that although in 1946 approximately 50 percent of the female population were of reproductive ages, the rapid increase in the child population during 1946–1960 resulted in 1960, in a drop of 7 percent in the proportion of women of child bearing ages. However, in 1970 the proportion of the population comprising this group was not significantly different from that recorded in 1960.

The drop in the proportion of women of reproductive age during 1946–1960 coupled with the rising crude birth rates of the same period points to an increase in the average number of children per woman. An examination of the gross reproduction rate lends some justification to

Table 1.F

FEMALE POPULATION AGED 15–49, BY AGE GROUPS: 1946–1975

(A)

Age group	1946		1960		1970		1975†	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
15–19	18,583	20.21	26,483	22.02	39,874	26.75	50,173	27.07
20–24	16,559	18.01	21,479	17.86	28,924	19.41	39,631	21.38
25–29	13,615	14.80	18,661	15.52	20,423	13.70	28,661	15.46
30–34	13,164	14.31	16,362	13.61	17,204	11.54	20,155	10.87
35–39	11,334	12.32	14,566	12.11	16,273	10.92	16,927	9.14
40–44	10,159	11.05	11,825	9.83	14,268	9.57	15,950	8.60
45–49	8,549	9.30	10,883	9.05	12,088	8.11	13,869	7.48
15–49	91,963	100.00	120,259	100.00	149,054	100.00	185,366	100.00

(B)

	1946	1960	1970	1975
Total female population	186,599	281,202	351,996	396,319
Total population	369,678	560,330	699,848	789,127
Females 15–49 as percent of				
(a) total female population	49.28	42.77	42.35	46.77
(b) total population	24.88	21.46	21.30	23.49

† Estimated population.
Source: Census Reports, 1946–1970.

this suggestion. The gross reproduction rates for the periods 1945–1947 and 1959–1961 were 2.40 and 3.13, respectively. This represented an increase of 30 percent and corroborates the earlier findings, that of phenomenal levels of fertility during the period 1946–1960, obtained by analysing the crude birth rates. The gross reproduction rate for the years 1969–1971 was 2.38. This reduction of approximately 24 percent during the period 1960–1970 represented a fall in the level of fertility in Guyana.

The high birth rates experienced during 1950–1965 are continually changing the age structure of women in the reproductive age groups. A cursory observation of recent birth statistics (Table 1.E) shows that although there has been a steady influx of young women into the reproductive age group, Guyana is experiencing both a decline in the birth rate and a drop in the level of births. This may be the direct result of increased family planning practice and increased educational and job opportunities for women.

A discussion of fertility trends in Guyana cannot ignore fertility differentials among the various ethnic groups. Rapid population growth in Guyana in recent times has been overwhelmingly influenced by the high birth rates of the East Indian population. Therefore, future trends in fertility levels for the country as a whole will depend to a great extent on the reproductive performance of this group.

1.3.10. The Family System in Guyana

The present population of Guyana is ethnically heterogeneous and composed chiefly of the descendants of immigrants who came to the country voluntarily, as indentured labourers, or as slaves. This ethnic differentiation divides Guyana into at least five ethnic groups, namely, the Africans, East Indians, Amerindians, Chinese and Europeans. However, although these five groups are capable of distinction on the basis of physical appearance, there are also several other recognized ethnic groups, such as the Portuguese and various Mixed groups. In order to study certain social facts, such as customary marriages, family systems, etc., it is necessary to go back in history to understand the way in which the society has developed and with it certain attitudes and customs.

In a multi-racial society, such as this, it might perhaps be better if we were to speak of family systems rather than family system in that the type of family often varies with the ethnicity of the members and their class position.

The African family in Guyana follows a pattern seen throughout the Caribbean, wherever there has been slavery. The slave system held no place for family life since marriage of slaves was out of the question as far as slave owners were concerned. Under slavery the male was reduced merely to the position of procreator. He had no other recognized social role since the woman and children were the property of the slave master whose responsibility it was to ensure their material well-being. The slaves then were denied the possibility of continuing any of the family patterns of their cultures. The ideal of the European master, that of faithful monogamous unions, was imposed on slaves by missionaries. This was the ideal accepted by Guyanese although for many it remained just an ideal, unrelated to the actual events of their lives. This has resulted in a peculiar situation among Africans in Guyana, where legal monogamous unions are accepted as an ideal pattern and at the same time the non-legal unions are not severely stigmatized.

It is more relevant to consider the household as the social unit rather than the family, however, since the unit more frequently consists of a collection of people tied by kinship rather than of the nuclear family group of father, mother, and children. The pattern of the relationships experienced by many African women, especially those in the working class, gives a better understanding of the composition of their households. A young girl may become pregnant, and when the child is born it is cared for by its mother or grandmother. The girl may continue the relationship with the father of the child, more children may be born and she may eventually go to live with the father of her children. In her 30's or even 40's, she and the father of her children may then become legally married. Of course, there may be variations. She may not live with the father of her first child. She may form a second relationship and live with that man. She may not legally marry the first man with whom she established a common-law union but the second or even the third. The point is that in the African family one sees a pattern of non-residential mating with the birth of children, followed by non-legal cohabitation followed by legal marriage.

In these communities, individual households exhibit wide variation in the categories of persons who make up their membership. Certain households may have a man and a woman living together and with their offspring in a legal union. There may also be couples living together in non-legal unions with the children of these unions. On the other hand, some households may be composed of grandmothers, their daughters and their daughters' children, and yet other households consisting of grandparents and grandchildren. Very often these variations in the members of the kinship group to be found in the households are the result of the instability in conjugal relation-

ships which result in children being sent to live with relations other than their mother and father.

Despite the fact that the foregoing description concentrated on household groups based on non-legal unions rather than on the family, it should be emphasized that marriage is an important occasion when it occurs, for it marks the passage of a couple into a legally and religiously sanctioned union. Legal marriage is the only type of union officially sanctioned by the Guyana Government, and all children born outside legal marriage are illegitimate. However, illegitimacy in African communities does not affect the social status of the child but is simply a function of the relationship between the parents. A 'common-law marriage', where persons are living in the same house as partners without being legally married, has been emphasized not only because of its common occurrence in Guyana but also because it does convey the idea that such a union is almost the same as a marital union, apart from the legal and religious implications. No real stigma is attached to living in a common-law union as opposed to being married, but marriage confers a different status on the woman. Within the community, the question of choice between marriage and common-law marriage is entirely a matter for the couple involved, except in the case of a young childless woman, when the views of her kin, and to some extent public opinion, will have considerable influence. Marriage is thought of as a respectable institution and as a middle and upper-class pattern. It is upheld by the Church, which is one of the most powerful vehicles of middle and upper class morality, but the church usually presents its views in the form of a condemnation of the lower-class pattern. Thus the 'common-law' marriage becomes a symbol of class differentiation and is in a sense legitimatized within the lower-class.

Two of the main aspects of the African family structure in Guyana are firstly that the household group tends to be matrifocal, i.e. that a woman in the status of 'mother' is usually the *de facto* head of the household, and secondly, that household groups normally come into being when a man and a woman enter a conjugal union (legal or common-law marriage) and set up house together in a separate dwelling.

The Indian family, like the African family, has been strongly influenced by the plantation (which was the main institution through which the Indian immigrants were integrated into Guyanese society) and by the type of society which developed under the domination of the plantation. No more than the African family is it truly a traditional family, such as one would have found in the villages in India from which the migrants came. The culture of the Indians differed widely from the 'European' culture of the other races and as such several features of the Indian culture had to be adapted to the social system of the plantation.

Marriage is a key institution in the Indian sub-culture and emphasis upon the desirability of marriage for every adult is maintained. It is more pronounced for females. A girl who passes her early twenties without having been married is an object of curiosity, if not pity, and a living reproach to her parents for failing in their duty of finding her a husband. Most Indians marry according to Hindu or Muslim customary rites, but such marriages are not legally valid unless registered with a licensed marriage officer. By not legalizing their customary unions, Indians enjoy both a measure of social respectability in the married state and the advantage of easy separation. There is, however, ample evidence that the proportion of legalized unions is steadily increasing.

A customary marriage is celebrated by means of a public Hindu or Muslim ritual. The ritual may vary according to the sect and according to the means of the parties, but the essence of this type of marriage is that the ritual should be public. In all except a few cases this full public ritual is only performed for first marriages and nearly every individual goes through a customary marriage once. It is expected of all young East Indians that as soon as they reach the proper age they should go through the rituals of customary marriage.

One of the major obligations of a man approaching middle age is to arrange for the marriage of his children. This does not imply that young people have no say in their choice of a spouse; they certainly do, but they look to their parents to arrange for the rituals and to meet the necessary expenses. Ideally and in practice, the initiative in arranging for the marriage is taken by the parents of the girl. As soon as parents feel that their daughter is approaching a marriageable age, they begin to make enquiries concerning eligible young men. The religious affiliation of the prospective husband is an important consideration. Muslims and Hindus prefer their children to marry someone of the same faith and preferably belonging to the same sect. The education and occupation of a prospective husband are probably the most important attributes which determine his eligibility as a future husband. Having selected a suitable marriage partner and having concluded the negotiations with the family of the future husband, the next step is to prepare for the ceremony.

The wedding ceremony itself is usually held on a weekend, for Hindus as well as for Muslims. However, there are marked differences in the whole appearance and

atmosphere of a Muslim wedding as compared to a Hindu one. In a Muslim ceremony there is none of the colour and ornamentation so characteristic of a Hindu ritual occasion. The guests are simply dressed and the bridegroom wears none of the finery so favoured by his Hindu counterpart. There is, too, a much more noticeable segregation of the sexes among the Muslims than among the Hindus, the women being accommodated inside the house away from the men folk amongst whom the central ceremonies will take place.

The central part of the Muslim wedding is the entering of a contract between the groom and the bride's father, the validity of which is independent of any religious ceremony. The essence of this contract is an agreement to take the bride as a wife, and it must be witnessed by two males. The settlement of the girl's dowry is an important part of the proceedings, and the fathers of the bride and groom are represented in this by their respective Maijis. Despite the fact that a religious ceremony is not strictly necessary, it is practically never omitted. The whole male audience joins the Maiji in prayer. In contrast the Hindu ceremony is strictly religious and traditional and is accompanied by much pomp and splendour. The ceremony also includes a lecture by the officiating priest of the duties and roles of husband and wife.

Residence in the Indian community is usually patrilocal and the wife moves into her husband's parents' home for a short while. Thus, the ideal of the extended family, so rooted in Indian culture, is preserved by the return of the young couple to the husband's home. However, the Indian family today is one in which increasing emphasis is being placed on the independent nuclear family unit rather than on the traditional extended family. The breaking down of the traditional extended family is gaining momentum with the increasing educational and economic opportunities given to women. Within the Indian household the emphasis is upon male dominance. The woman is expected to be an obedient wife, a thrifty housewife and a good mother. There is division of labour in that the woman cares for the home, i.e. cooks and looks after the house and children while the husband provides for the household. The foregoing represents the pattern which is more often found in the higher status groups, where the wives devote all their time to the home, whereas the wives of unskilled labourers often seek employment so as to augment the meagre earnings of their husbands.

1.3.11. Divorce

Although the incidence of divorce is on the increase, the actual divorce proceedings is such a costly affair that it is not attempted by a large proportion of the people of Guyana. Also, the peculiar nature of the relationships entered into by Guyanese men and women would make any discussion on divorce meaningless. For example, a common-law marriage and a customary marriage are two examples of marital relationships without any legal implications, and individuals in these relationships are free to terminate them without any court action. Customary rites have no legal validity, and as such the rights of a wife by customary marriage cannot be directly enforced by law. Protection of such wives has to be exercised by their families. The only legal backing that common-law unions and customary marriages are given concerns the maintenance of children. A woman in a common-law union knows that the man will always be forced by the courts to maintain his children.

A more pertinent topic for discussion especially in the Guyanese context would be instability in marriages, and here marriage is used in its widest sense, i.e. to include legal, common-law, and customary marriages. Some of the reasons given for separation are many and varied — cruelty, inadequate support of family, adultery, drunkenness, lack of thrift, etc. These are considered valid reasons for terminating a marriage.

One possible explanation for the instability in marital relationships, especially among African couples in the lower class, is to be found in the relatively harsh economic conditions of life in Guyana. The African male, in many instances, often becomes a migrant from his native village, in search of work. In most such cases his wife, whether legal or common-law, would be left at home. If income from her mate is sporadic, she might eventually form a new relationship in order to support her children. The man meanwhile might also form a new relationship in the area to which he has migrated. Studies in the Caribbean tend to suggest that where a well-defined economic role is permitted to the male, e.g. in providing for the material well-being of the family, and where there is economic stability and occupational opportunities to permit the fulfilling of this role, there one will find a far higher degree of family stability than in the present situation of high unemployment.

As mentioned earlier, residence especially among the East Indians, is usually patrilocal and the wife moves into her husband's parents' home for a while. Those couples who are financially comfortable may remain there for a short period, whereas a woman marrying into a poor family may remain as part of the household for a very long time. It has been found that a majority of marital conflicts, leading to separation of the spouses, occur in the

first five years of marriage when the couple are residing with in-laws and one of the major causes of conflict is over the allocation of the husband's resources between his father and his own family. Conflict also occurs specifically between the wife and husband's mother. The husband's mother takes on herself the task of 'breaking-in' the girl to her domestic duties and responsibilities. In extreme instances this could become an exploitative relationship in which the wife bears the burden of the domestic duties hitherto shared by the other females of the household. Such a situation may force a young wife to return to her parents' home after a few months of marriage. It must be stressed that this separation is only of a temporary nature and in most cases the girl eventually returns to the matrimonial home.

1.3.12. Population Policy and Family Planning

There is no governmental organization specifically established to render any form of family planning services. Operating in the country, however, is the Responsible Parenthood Association, a voluntary association which commenced work in October 1974. The association is funded by the International Planned Parenthood Association and has as its aim the fostering of better family life. It collaborates very closely with the Maternal Health Care Unit of the Ministry of Health, paying particular attention to high risk mothers. Clinics are held for expectant mothers where they are instructed, advised and lectured upon such topics as proper infant and child care, nutrition and health education. The Association's activities go further than the Health Care Unit in that it is involved in community development and social and economic emancipation of women.

In the absence of any official population policy the organization does not touch on family planning. Indeed, family planning is outside the terms of reference of the organization, and the organization expressly omits it from its operations.

REFERENCES

1. Smith, R. T., *The Negro Family in British Guiana.*
2. Robinson, P., *The Social Structure of Guyana*, Co-op Republic of Guyana, 1970.
3. Jayawardena, C., *Marital Stability in Two Guyanese Sugar Estate-Communities*, Social and Economic Studies, 1960, Vol. 9, No. 1.
4. Jayawardena, C., *Family Organisation in Plantations in Br. Guiana*, International Journal of Comparative Sociology, 1962.
5. Smith, R. T. and Jayawardena, C., *Hindu Marriage Customs in Br. Guiana*, Social and Economic Studies, Vol. 7, No. 2.
6. Smith, R. T. and Jayawardena, C., *Marriage and the Family amongst East Indians in Br. Guiana*, Social and Economic Studies, Vol. 8, No. 4.

CHAPTER 2

METHODOLOGY OF THE SURVEY

2.1. THE ORGANIZATION AND EXECUTION OF THE SURVEY

Guyana is participating in the WFS exercise within the broad framework of the international programme and is operating in close collaboration with the English-speaking participants of the Caribbean region.

After preliminary consultation with WFS staff and other technical advisers, through attendance at a number of meetings, including the First WFS Caribbean Regional Conference in Port of Spain, Trinidad, in 1974, as well as more informal consultations with WFS personnel, including Mr. R. J. Harewood, Mr. R. A. Henwick, and Dr. A. MacDonald, the Project Proposal GUY/74/P01 was formally approved 15 January, 1975.

The organization of the survey operated at three levels, the international direction and assistance, the regional collaboration and the local implementation.

2.1.1. The International Relationship

The stated aim of the WFS programme is 'to assess the current state of human fertility throughout the world. This is being done principally through promoting and supporting nationally representative, internationally comparable, and scientifically designed and conducted sample surveys of fertility behaviour in as many countries as possible'. Financial support for the programme is provided principally by the United Nations Fund for Population Activities (UNFPA) and the United States Agency for International Development (USAID). Guyana's participation in the programme is being financed by the UNFPA.

In addition to this funding, technical assistance included the provision of expertise by professional staff from WFS headquarters and other consultants as well as by the Regional Co-ordinator, Mr. Jack Harewood. World Fertility Survey co-ordinators were Dr. Alphonse MacDonald in the first instance, then Mr. Bogale Demissie, and finally, Dr. Susheelar Singh. Matters relating to finances were dealt with by Messrs. R. A. Henwick and C. J. Hendricks, both from the ISI office in The Hague, with the local UNDP office acting as liaison. Sir Maurice Kendall as Project Director of World Fertility Survey had overall responsibility for the programme.

2.1.2. Regional Co-ordination

To date, three English-speaking countries in the Caribbean are participating in the World Fertility Survey programme. These are Guyana, Jamaica, and Trinidad and Tobago. The basic similarities inherent in the societies of these countries and the historical pattern of regional collaboration in the planning and organization of demographic studies, including population censuses, provided the preconditions for collaboration within the World Fertility Survey programme. Mr. Harewood, World Fertility Survey Regional Co-ordinator, has been assisted in this effort by a committee comprising practising demographers within the region including the deputy, Mrs. Norma Abdulah. The survey directors of each of the participating countries, supported by their senior professional staff, completed the composition of the committee.

The major areas of involvement of the Regional Co-ordinating Committee (RCC) were:

1. Questionnaire Development.
2. Tabulation Plan.
3. Training.
4. Data Processing.

In addition, at the country level, the Regional Co-ordinator was involved in evaluation exercises both in relation to the pretests and to the main survey.

2.1.3. Evaluation

The Regional Co-ordinator was closely involved in the assessments of the pretest surveys and participated in the evaluation of the findings, making recommendations for modifications when indicated.

2.1.4. Administrative and Technical Consultations

As agreed in the Project Document, the Regional Co-ordinator served as Administrative and Technical Consultant on all the phases of the survey, while his deputy assisted at all stages and drafted the last chapter of this report on the main findings of the survey.

2.1.5. The National Organization

The Guyana Fertility Survey was conducted by the Statistical Bureau under the provisions of Guyana's

Statistics Ordinance. This ordinance empowers the Chief Statistician to collect information from individuals and at the same time lays down penalties for disclosure of confidential responses.

Professional and technical co-operation was obtained from the Ministry of Health in order to ensure that the particular interests of that department were met in the design of the questionnaire. All other technical matters were handled by the survey staff assisted by the specialists attached to the World Fertility Survey Secretariat, including the Caribbean Office.

Until the end of the field work and the punching of the data the national director was the Senior Statistician, Mr. Joseph John, responsible for demographic statistics within the statistical office. He has had considerable experience in the collection of vital statistics data and had been responsible for the field work on the 1970 Population Census. During this period the Chief Statistician maintained an over-all interest in the survey. From April, 1976, when the Senior Statistician was transferred from the Statistical Bureau, the Chief Statistician assumed the full duties of national director. The deputy national director was a statistician (Mrs. Sharada Bhajan) who had done some work on a small sample survey of fertility in Alberta, Canada. She resigned from the Statistical Bureau in June, 1976, and this post has not been filled. However, Mrs. Jean Da Costa, Statistician, who joined the Bureau in July, 1976, has been assisting the director with the draft report and with the checking of the tabulations.

The responsibility of ensuring the preparation of the maps and the identification of the enumeration districts in the field was placed with the Census Cartographer, Mr. Lennox Bruce, attached to the Bureau. Punching and verifying the data collected was done on an overtime basis by the regular staff of the Bureau's Data Preparation Unit. In October, 1975, Miss Natheley Caesar joined the Bureau as a Statistician. She had some training in computer science as part of her academic course and was immediately assigned to assist the World Fertility Survey staff member with the machine editing. In May, 1976, COCENTS was installed at the Computer Centre in Linden, and a course on the use of COCENTS was successfully conducted by the World Fertility Survey representative, Mr. Bogale Demissie.

An administrative officer was appointed in the early stages of the survey. She was Miss Kathleen Taitt, who was seconded from the Accounts Division of the ministry of which the Bureau is a department. Her duties included not only the payments of wages and other expenses incurred but she also acted as purchasing officer for all the equipment and stationery necessary for the successful conduct of the survey. In addition, she prepared the monthly statements of expenditure as agreed upon by World Fertility Survey and the participating agency.

The entire operation of the survey was directed from the Bureau's premises. All stocks of supplies, including questionnaires, manuals and stationery, were maintained at headquarters.

The training sessions for the main survey were conducted at a government secondary school not too distant from the Statistical Bureau. Sufficient office space was not available at the main office for editing and coding to be carried out. Accordingly, the Bureau secured the use of a new building which had been recently purchased for the establishment of a government book store.

2.2. QUESTIONNAIRE DEVELOPMENT

The World Fertility Survey CORE was examined critically at the regional level, with Guyana participating, for adoption in the survey. In principle, all aspects of the CORE questionnaire were accepted, with the exception of the treatment of partner relationships. In Guyana, as in the Caribbean generally, union status is a more significant factor in reproductive behaviour than legal marital status. Accordingly, fertility behaviour in this region has historically been studied in the context of *de facto* rather than *de jure* unions. It was the consensus at the regional level, therefore, that this approach should be maintained so as to be able to carry out meaningful analyses of fertility relationships and also to preserve comparability with existing data. World Fertility Survey, after some negotiation, agreed to accept a Caribbean CORE adapted from the basic World Fertility Survey CORE Questionnaire, taking into account this modification.

Thus, the basic World Fertility Survey Caribbean CORE Questionnaire contained the following five sections of the Individual Schedule:

1. Respondent's Background.
2. Pregnancy History.
3. Union Status and Partnership History.
4. Contraceptive Knowledge and Use.
5. Fertility Regulation.

Two other sections, designed to incorporate some economic factors into the study, were developed to a greater or lesser degree at the regional level. These were:

6. Respondent's Work History.
7. Partner's Background.

The approach to Section 6 — Respondent's Work History — is fairly uniform throughout the region. In Section 7, however, the degree of detail applied varied between the countries. Guyana placed some emphasis on Partner's Work, with somewhat less emphasis on income earned. A more ambitious approach had originally been envisaged, but this appeared to introduce too many complications which could in fact jeopardize the efficiency of the total survey, and this was accordingly abandoned for a more simplified version

Further attempts were made to include economic factors in the study. Questions on specified assets owned by householders were included in the household schedule.

The questionnaires used for the Guyana Fertility Survey were the World Fertility Survey CORE Questionnaires adapted for use by the Caribbean with adjustments for local conditions.

The household schedule was amended to the extent that all information on residence, marital status and fertility was excluded at this stage.

It was agreed that any effort to include persons temporarily staying at a household would mean a departure from the practice in the region and in Guyana of covering only usual residents of the household. As such, the questions on residence were excluded.

The fertility and marital status questions were omitted since virtually all women 15–49 years old would be interviewed at the individual questionnaire stage.

The questions on level of education were omitted for the same reason. However, these questions were replaced by one aimed at identifying full-time students at primary and secondary schools. The reason for this was that persons eligible for the individual interview were *women aged 15–49 years, excluding those 15–19 years who were full-time students at primary or secondary school.*

Questions on characteristics of the dwelling were not included since the sampling unit was the household rather than the dwelling. However, one question on the possession of selected consumer durables was retained.

The World Fertility Survey Model for the individual questionnaire is designed on the assumption that only ever-married women 15–49 years old will be eligible for the individual questionnaire. However, WFS recognizes that in many countries the restriction to ever-married women is neither desirable nor necessary. Further, even where the ever-married criterion is used, 'marriage' is always interpreted to refer to any sexual union. Since in the Caribbean a large proportion of births occur outside of legal marriage, i.e. in common-law and visiting unions, the strict 'ever married' approach would have eliminated a number of mothers from the survey. As a result, all women aged 15–49, except those aged 15–19 full-time students at a primary or secondary school, were considered as eligible for the Individual Schedule.

The other major change occurred in Section 4, Union History. In the light of the change in eligibility for the individual interview, it was felt that this revised section should be brought forward as Section 3, preceding *Contraceptive Knowledge and Use.* Thus, women never in a union were not asked about contraceptive knowledge and use, and the following sections (Fertility Regulation and Partner's Characteristics, etc.) were not applicable. This new Section 3 was completely revised with a view to obtaining information on the history of partners and on union types. In addition, the two tables in the World Fertility Survey CORE Questionnaire which deal with live births and pregnancies which do not result in live births were combined to form a single integrated pregnancy history (Section 2).

For the reasons discussed above it was necessary to make changes in Section 6 — Respondent's Work History. Since questions in this section relating to 'marriage' would need to be changed to 'union' it would not have been meaningful or easy to collect information in this section with relation to first union, especially when this first union may have been a visiting union. It was therefore agreed that information about work history should relate to the period before the birth of the first child.

Accordingly, the structure of the Individual Questionnaire[1] for the Guyana Fertility Survey was as follows:

Section 1. Respondent's Background.
2. Pregnancy History.
3. Union Status and Partners.
4. Contraceptive Knowledge and Use.
5. Fertility Regulation.
6. Respondent's Work History.
7. Current (last) Partner's Background.

2.3. THE SAMPLE

2.3.1. The Sample Design

The study population for the Guyana Fertility Survey was defined as all the inhabitants of rural and urban areas of the country, living in private households, except those living in the more remote parts of the Rupununi district,

[1] See Appendix I.

the Mazaruni–Potaro district, the North-West district and Upper Demerara.

The bulk of the population lives along the coastline and along the banks of the Demerara River. Vast areas of the country are uninhabited or sparsely populated by the original inhabitants of the country — Amerindians. Given the relative inaccessibility of the interior, a survey of which would have increased the cost of interviewing considerably, and given the particular life style of this Amerindian population in the Guyanese society, it was decided to exclude it from the study population. Thus, the study population covered approximately 92 percent of the total population of Guyana enumerated in the Population Census 1970.

For the purposes of the 1970 Census, the national territory had been divided into the enumeration districts, with clearly defined and recognizable boundaries and averaging about one hundred households in 1970. These enumeration districts, suitably updated, were used as the first stage sampling units for the Fertility Survey.

A self-weighting stratified sample was decided upon, the major distinction being made between urban and rural strata. Within each major stratum, sub-strata were formed, based on location. Thus, the urban stratum consisted of:

1. Georgetown.
2. Suburbs of Georgetown.
3. New Amsterdam.
4. Upper Demerara (major settlements of the mining areas).

2.3.2. Selection of Enumeration Districts

The ED's in each sub-stratum for both urban and rural strata were listed in descending order of the proportion of East Indians. The number of households in each ED was cumulated over the stratum to permit selection with probabilities proportional to size.

2.3.3. Mapping, Listing and Selection of Households

The selected enumeration districts were verified for recognizable empirical boundaries by consulting a number of other government agencies which work in the interior of the country. For each ED a map representing the boundaries and the main geographical and man-made features useful in the location of households was prepared by upgrading the existing sketch maps of the ED used during the 1970 Population Census. The maps were verified in the field by staff members of the Bureau.

A group of specially selected and trained fieldworkers of the Bureau was sent out to map and list the households in each ED. No major problems were encountered during the listing operation, but it must be reported that 4 EDs were found to be empty during the listing, although at the Census of 1970 they were inhabited.

After the listing, the lists and maps were verified for completeness in the offices in Georgetown. In each ED the households to be included in the survey were determined by applying the second stage sampling fraction to the listed households. This fraction was computed for each ED so as to be proportional to the reciprocal of the first stage sampling fraction, thus ensuring a self-weighting

Table 2.A

SELECTION OF ENUMERATION DISTRICTS

Stratum	Population Census 1970	Estimated number of households 1975	Proportion households	Number of enumeration districts	Number of selected enumeration districts	Expected sample size (number of households)
Urban						
Georgetown	63,767	12,768	0.089	155	18	445
Suburbs of Georgetown	102,477	23,554	0.165	170	32	825
New Amsterdam	17,779	3,926	0.027	40	6	135
Upper Demerara (Linden)	23,956	5,293	0.037	50	8	185
Total	207,979	45,541	0.318	415	64	1,590
Rural						
Remote Areas	12,560	2,775	0.019	22	4	95
West Berbice	33,633	7,207	0.050	62	10	250
East Bank Demerara	36,599	8,104	0.057	65	12	285
Essequibo	52,271	11,538	0.081	106	16	405
West Demerara	77,808	17,182	0.120	149	24	600
East Coast Demerara	98,107	22,806	0.160	206	32	800
East Berbice	126,281	27,821	0.195	207	38	975
Total	436,259	97,433	0.682	817	136	3,410
Total Guyana	644,238	142,974	1.000	1232	200	5,000

sample. The constant of proportionality in this computation was fixed so as to yield a forecast total sample of 5,000 households, on the basis of census population figures projected to 1975. In the event, this procedure yielded only 4,668 households selected; the shortfall may be accounted for by overestimation of the growth rate and underestimation of the household size.

The rest of the country was considered rural. In the rural stratum, seven sub-strata were formed:

1. Remote Areas.
2. West Berbice.
3. East Bank Demerara.
4. Essequibo (Coast and Islands).
5. West Demerara.
6. East Coast Demerara.
7. East Berbice.

The first sub-stratum was formed by selecting and grouping together the more populated enumeration districts from the Rupununi, Mazaruni–Potaro and North-West District.

The sample size for the survey was determined to be 6,000 women, with every woman aged 15 to 49 in the selected households being eligible for interview, excluding only those aged 15–19 who were full-time students at institutions of formal education. To obtain this number of respondents, a sample of 5,000 households was needed because on the basis of census data the average number of eligible women per household was 1.2. Because of considerations of personnel, costs, and geographic spread over the country, it was decided to select the respondents from 200 enumeration districts. Consequently, each ED should have produced on the average at least 30 eligible women. In order to ensure this, the ED's were checked for size, and if the expected size of an ED was less than 50 households, it was combined with another small one, or attached to a larger ED, taking into consideration geographical contiguity and racial composition of the ED's.

The expected number of households per ED was calculated in the following way: for Georgetown, no population growth was assumed for the period 1970–1975, as there was an outward movement towards the suburbs. For all other areas, a population increase of 2 percent per annum was assumed. The number of households was estimated by using an average household size of 5.

2.4. STAFFING, RECRUITMENT, AND TRAINING

2.4.1. Recruitment

The quality of the results of a survey depends heavily on the quality and integrity of the field staff which collect the basic data from the households and individuals. The accuracy of the data collected and the co-operation of the respondents are determined not only by the investigators understanding of the subject matter of the survey, but also by an appreciation of the value of the survey and the investigators' ability to get respondents to give accurate information.

Experience in the 1970 Census of Population had shown that excellent work had been done by teachers working on a part-time basis. In fact, their performance was immeasurably better than that of enumerators chosen from among the unemployed who worked on a full-time basis. Therefore, for the selection of supervisors, preference was given to teachers who had a high standing in the community in which they lived. The interviewers were chosen primarily from among public health nurses who are usually in contact with females in their childbearing years. The remainder, except two from the unemployed, were chosen from the teaching profession.

All the candidates were interviewed by the National Director, who visited all the areas chosen for the survey.

2.4.2. Training

Work on the implementation of the survey began in January 1975. The chief statistician and the national director met with the Regional Co-ordinating Committee to decide on the CORE version to be used throughout the region. The pre-test was organized mainly: (a) to test the questionnaire, especially Section 3 and other parts especially designed in and for the Caribbean; (b) to determine the average length of the interview; and (c) to provide some idea on the respondents' reactions to the seemingly personal questions.

The pre-test was done in areas which were not part of the sample for the main survey. These areas were selected by the national director and determined largely by the residence of the interviewers on the pre-test, but ensuring that the main types of area (urban, rural, mining, etc.) were included.

Since the field staff on the pre-test were already employed elsewhere, training was done during the evenings and interviewing over the week-end.

The problems faced by the pre-test field staff were discussed during the following week. The experience gained from the pre-test helped to identify those parts of the questionnaire which needed modification. Special attention was given to the new Section 3 — Union Status and Partners — which was assessed and improved in the light of the experience gained in the pre-test.

It had been envisaged that the training for the main survey would be conducted at four centres throughout Guyana. However, in order to use the human resources at our disposal most efficiently and to ensure uniformity of training to all field staff, the training programme was centralized in Georgetown, the Capital of Guyana.

The centre, a secondary school, proved adequate for the purpose. Four spacious rooms with large, wall blackboards were provided. The only additional equipment used was five cassette recorders.

A trainers' workshop was held one week prior to the commencement date of the main training programme. There were nine participants at this workshop, three of whom were drawn from the World Fertility Survey Caribbean Office. Two were participants from the pre-test, while the others were the national director, his deputy, and the chief statistician.

The duration and timing of the training was partly determined by the availability of the teachers to attend the training sessions. Accordingly, two weeks were set aside for classroom instruction followed by one week's practice in the field in the respective areas in which the participants resided.

The participants in the training programme numbered 129. These were sub-divided into four groups on an area basis, the idea being to allow for and encourage discussion of special local problems likely to arise. The trainers had specialized in different sections of the questionnaire, and it was on this basis that they rotated among these four groups; no trainer was assigned to any one group for the entire training period.

At the end of every section of the questionnaire a written test was administered to test the interviewer's ability to comprehend the questionnaire and accompanying manual. By the end of the first week, on the basis of classroom performance and these tests, the weaker recruits were identified and special attention was given to them in the second week. The classes were therefore reorganized accordingly.

After the formal lectures on every section of the questionnaire, complete mock interviews were rehearsed. One trainee acted as interviewer, with the trainer as the respondent, but the entire class recorded the answers. These mock interviews were then repeated in small discussion groups of about 5 persons. These small groups assisted in clarifying any doubts arising from the formal lectures.

When all sections of the questionnaire had been gone through in this way, persons drawn from the public were brought in to act as respondents. Every effort was made to identify respondents of varied background so that all the skip instructions and all the sections could be covered. One interviewer asked the questions, but the answers were recorded by all the participants in that class. The completed interviews were then checked by the trainers and any errors discussed.

During the latter part of the second week of training the participants spent time in the field interviewing non-sample households under close supervision of the trainers. Demonstration interviews were conducted by the trainers and those designated as supervisors before the other participants were permitted to conduct interviews.

2.4.3. Supervision Process

The organization for the field work was determined by the geographical spread of the enumeration districts throughout Guyana. Since most of the interviewers and supervisors were teachers and nurses already employed, interviewing was done primarily in the evenings and at week-ends. This also precluded work on a team basis in most areas. Nevertheless, it was found convenient to tackle two of the enumeration districts within the remote areas on a team basis.

A total of 82 interviewers were deployed under 30 supervisors. In addition, five male supervisors were appointed area co-ordinators in order to assist the national director, since no area offices were established.

The duties of the supervisors were outlined in a separate manual prepared for the survey. They were expected to function as field editors as well and generally to maintain contact with the head office through their area co-ordinator. The supervisor met with her interviewers at the beginning of each work day to collect completed questionnaires and to discuss problems encountered during the previous day. Problems of non-contact or refusal were handled first by the supervisor. If she was unable to solve the problem, she referred to her area co-ordinator who, in turn, referred to the national director when necessary.

The cartographer who assisted the director with much of the supervision in the field visited the co-ordinators on an average of once a week. At that time he distributed supplies and collected completed questionnaires to be taken to head office. On no occasion were questionnaires returned to head office by mail. The questionnaires were not, however, returned to the head office until spot-checks and scrutinizing had been completed by the supervisor.

Field control documentation was kept to the minimum as recommended by World Fertility Survey. Only four such records were used: an Interviewer's Record Sheet, a

Sample Assignment and Outcome Schedule, the Supervisor's Summary Record Sheet and Progress Record for each interviewer.

2.5. TIME SCHEDULE

The project proposal for the Guyana Fertility Survey was submitted in October, 1974, and it had been envisaged that work would begin on the survey as early as December of the same year. Accordingly, a time table was presented covering the period November 1974 to March 1976.

November 1974–
January 1975 — Identification of sample frame and selection of enumeration districts.

February 1975–
April 1975 — Preparation of maps.
Pre-test and finalization of documents.
Training for main survey.

May 1975–
June 1975 — Field work.

May 1975–
August 1975 — Training of editors/coders. Manual editing, coding, and punching.

September 1975–
March 1976 — Tabulation and preparation of Country Report I.

The early stages of the schedule were very closely adhered to. Preparation began on the sample before written official notification had been received that the project had been accepted by the UNFPA.

The pre-test was organized for the period February 18–23, 1975, and it was undertaken as scheduled. Upon completion of the pilot test, the listing operation was organized and carried out during the months of March and April.

The main training programme came off as scheduled during the Easter vacation April 7–19. This was the only period during which the interviewers could be gathered in one place for full-time training.

It had been planned that the interviewers would practise within their respective areas of residence for one week before the start of the enumeration on May 1, 1975. However, at this stage there was delay in receiving final confirmation of appointment of interviewers, and in a few instances such confirmation was never received and alternative arrangements for interviewing had to be made.

This caused a delay of approximately three weeks before the interviewing could be started. This long delay after the end of the training programme necessarily resulted in some loss of efficiency and some reduced enthusiasm on the part of the interviewers. An effort was made to redress this as far as possible by arranging regional 'revision' sessions of two days' duration.

Since the interviewers worked on a part-time basis, the period fixed for the completion of the field work was approximately eight weeks. However, for reasons already mentioned the enumeration extended beyond the fixed date.

The delay in the start of the field work pushed the recruitment of editors/coders to the month of May, 1975. Training for these persons began in June and lasted for two weeks. The editing/coding exercise continued until September, 1975. During this time the cards were punched, and by November all the data had been committed to cards.

The major deviation from the timetable has been the tabulation programme and the preparation of Country Report No. I. It had been envisaged that March, 1976, would have seen the publication of the first report. This timing in itself may have been somewhat ambitious. The Bureau had no programming staff attached to it and had intended to rely on programmers attached to the computer centre at the Guyana Bauxite Company Limited. The recruitment of a statistician in October, 1975, with some knowledge of programming, helped the situation. Accordingly, the computer centre, itself beset by staffing problems, withdrew from the project. Assistance was, however, forthcoming from World Fertility Survey. Problems with the editing program packages, to be discussed later, delayed the computer editing for over six months. In June, 1976, the Caribbean Co-ordinator advised that the programme for data processing be reorganized and a new timetable set for the remainder of the operations. This new timetable was adhered to as closely as possible.

2.6. QUALITY CONTROL OF DATA

The field organization for the survey was such that checks on quality were carried out both by the supervisor and area co-ordinator. Upon completion of each interview the interviewer was expected to quickly examine her schedule before leaving the respondent's household.

The schedules were then passed to her supervisor who functioned as field editor. Any errors detected at that stage were pointed out to the interviewer who may have been able to clarify the situation without returning to the

selected household. If necessary, however, return visits were made to the households.

In addition to the checks mentioned above, the supervisors had been instructed to do some re-interviewing and at times to accompany their interviewers to observe the quality of interviewing. A further check in the field was done through the taping of selected interviews.

Throughout the entire field operation, the headquarters staff, particularly the national director, paid regular visits to each area. This helped in solving problems, particularly those of non-response.

The accepted schedules were sent to the area co-ordinators and then forwarded to the head office. In the early stages of the field work, the headquarters staff, including the national director, made further checks on the schedules before forwarding them for editing and coding.

For those remote areas which were not easily accessible, the team approach was used. The national director headed the complement as listing, sample selection of households, and enumeration were done at the same time.

2.7. EDITING, CODING AND COMPUTER OPERATIONS

A separate set of persons was identified for the operations of editing and coding. However, once the field work was completed a few of the better interviewers who were not otherwise employed were retained as editors and coders in the office. They were instructed by the national director, and the entire exercise was supervised by the assistant director.

The editors/coders were organized into four teams consisting of 6 editors, 6 re-editors, 6 coders and 7 checkers. The system followed was that of having the entire questionnaire edited and then re-edited. The questionnaires were then passed for coding and finally to the checkers.

In the initial stages, for the purposes of coding the data, the coders were divided, with certain coders handling the more difficult sections of the schedule. As experience was gained, this method was discontinued and the entire questionnaire was then coded by one person.

At the computer processing stage, the data were subjected to detailed and thorough computer edit checks. They were range and skip checks, structural edits and consistency checks. The range and consistency checks of the individual data (excluding pregnancy and partnership tables) were carried out using the MINI-TAB Edit Program. The running of this program was time-consuming in terms of computer time, and in some cases 'errors' appeared in fields later found to be correct.

Similar problems were encountered with the CONEDIT package used for the skip checks and the checks on the pregnancy and partnership tables. Several adjustments had to be made which prolonged the editing exercise.

Work on the tabulation program started in May, 1976, after the installation of COCENTS. Although COCENTS is both simple and efficient, programming is time-consuming. Accordingly, on the recommendation of the Caribbean Co-ordinator, a workshop was organized in September, 1976, at which the recode instructions were prepared to suit the Caribbean, and most of the programs to produce the tables for Country Report No. I were written. World Fertility Survey provided substantial assistance through its staff member, Mr. Bogale Demissie. The major drawback was the complete dependence on computer time, allocated mainly at nights and on weekends at the computer centre, situated some 65 miles from the Statistical Office.

2.8. RESPONSE RATES

As was indicated earlier, both household and individual schedules were used during the survey. Therefore, response rates have been separately compiled.

The sample outcome for the household schedule (Table 2.B) shows that within the urban area the number of households successfully interviewed was 92.7 percent of the households listed for interview. Non-response varied from 6.2 percent to 8.8 percent between the strata; most of the non-response was accounted for by the vacant dwellings found during the actual field work.

The rate of success for households in the rural areas was 95.8 percent, or 3.1 percent above that for the urban area. Again, most of the non-response was recorded against vacant dwellings. Thus, 5.3 percent of the households selected at the stage of the household interview were not available for further survey.

It had been expected that each household would contain at least 1.2 eligible women, providing a sample of 6,000 women. The ratio has now been established at approximately 1.1, yielding 4,858 eligible respondents from 4,432 households. The response rate had been expected to be 96 percent. The rate now achieved has been computed at 97.2 percent. As was the case at the stage of the household interview, a higher response rate has been recorded

Table 2.B

SUMMARY TABLE: SAMPLE OUTCOME PER STRATUM

A — *URBAN* AREAS

	Number of selected households	Number of households used in fieldwork	Outcome of household interview†								Number of eligible women	Outcome of individual interview‡					
			1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8		1	2	3	4	5	6
Stratum 1	499	499	455	6	1	6	19	0	2	10	461	442	6	0	10	0	3
Stratum 2	866	869	815	10	1	11	21	0	2	9	905	880	12	0	5	6	2
Stratum 3	156	156	144	1	0	2	5	0	0	4	155	141	6	0	2	2	4
Stratum 4	215	215	198	6	0	3	8	0	0	0	197	186	7	0	0	0	4
Total	1,736	1,739	1,612	23	2	22	53	0	4	23	1,718	1,649	31	0	17	8	13

B — *RURAL* AREAS

	Number of selected households	Number of households used in fieldwork	Outcome of household interview†								Number of eligible women	Outcome of individual interview‡					
			1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8		1	2	3	4	5	6
Stratum 1	118	120	117	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	107	93	14	0	0	0	0
Stratum 2	196	203	191	0	0	2	8	0	0	2	208	207	1	0	0	0	0
Stratum 3	223	225	214	2	0	2	6	0	0	1	225	223	0	0	0	0	2
Stratum 4	336	336	309	4	0	2	10	0	7	4	361	344	5	1	1	3	7
Stratum 5	540	539	529	0	0	0	9	1	0	0	596	592	2	0	1	0	1
Stratum 6	721	721	693	2	0	2	16	1	7	0	769	747	12	0	0	0	10
Stratum 7	798	798	767	6	0	1	13	3	1	7	874	865	4	1	0	0	4
Total	2,932	2,942	2,820	17	0	9	62	5	15	14	3,140	3,071	38	2	2	3	24
All Guyana	4,668	4,681	4,432	40	2	31	115	5	19	37	4,858	4,720	69	2	19	11	37

† Codes: 1. Completed; 2. No competent respondent at home; 3. Deferred; 4. Refused; Dwelling vacant; 6. Address not a dwelling; 7. Address not found or non-existent; and 8. Other.

‡ Codes: 1. Completed; 2. Not at home; 3. Deferred; 4. Refused; 5. Partly completed; and 6. Other.

for the rural area (97.8 percent) than for the urban area (96.0 percent).

Based on these results, 4,720 individual questionnaires were recorded as being completed, and of these, 4,659 were processed. Apparently, 61 questionnaires were returned to the field but were not received again in the office. After the editing exercise was completed, 16 questionnaires were found to be inconsistent and rejected from the tabulation programme, so 4,643 questionnaires were successfully processed. Of these, 1,027 women were found never to have been in a union, and thus the analysis is based on 3,616 women.

2.9. ASSESSMENT OF THE SAMPLE

In this section, an attempt is made to assess how far the sample is representative of the female population of child-bearing age in Guyana by comparing the characteristics of the women interviewed in the survey with those found in the 1970 Census of Population, the latest available published data. Because of the need to expedite the publication of the first country report and the unavailability of data from the household questionnaire, the only comparisons obtaining are in relation to the individuals selected for personal interviews — that is, including those who had never been in a union.

The survey covered 4,681 households, 94 percent of which were successfully interviewed and processed. A total of 4,643 women in these households satisfied the criteria of being between 15 and 49 years of age and of not being full-time attendants at a primary or secondary school; these were therefore eligible for the individual interview.

Table 2.C compares the age distribution of the respondents with that of women aged 15–49 in the Population Census. As will be noted, the differences between the two distributions are relatively small. Indeed the value of X^2 with 6 degrees of freedom exceeds the observed value (0.4247) at the 0.5 percent level of significance, and we conclude that the sample population is representative of the female population of Guyana. The slightly higher proportions in the younger age groups (15–19, 20–24, 25–29) and the compensating reduction in the proportions in the older groups serve to re-emphasize the shift towards a younger population, which was noted earlier.

The proportion of women interviewed classified by the background variables ethnic origin, religion and education are shown in Tables 2.D, 2.E, and 2.F. It should be stressed at this stage that any reference to variations within the population by ethnic origin should be cognisant

Table 2.C

NUMBER AND PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN AGED 15–49 YEARS AND NOT ATTENDING SCHOOL BY AGE GROUPS

Age group	Guyana Fertility Survey, 1975		Population Census, 1970	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
15–19	1,024	22.1	29,709	21.5
20–24	980	21.1	28,707	20.7
25–29	760	16.4	20,359	14.7
30–34	557	12.0	17,167	12.4
35–39	503	10.8	16,234	11.7
40–44	432	9.3	14,223	10.3
45–49	387	8.3	12,059	8.7
Total	4,643	100.0	138,458	100.0

of the fact that those areas which are known to be mainly inhabited by the Amerindian population were omitted from the sample frame.

Here again, the distribution of the sample population in 1975 shows a close similarity to that of the 1970 Census Population; the differences being not significant at the 0.05 level of significance. It would be reasonable to conclude, therefore, that the sample closely represents the total female population of Guyana in so far as age and ethnic origin are concerned.

The comparison of the data on religion with the data for the 1970 Census could only be made for three of the four major religions adopted for the survey due to the omission of a separate category for Muslims from the census tabulations. The percentage distribution by religion obtained from the survey is not significantly different from that obtained in the 1970 Population Census at the 10 percent level. It is possible that the lower percentages recorded in the survey for the two Christian groups, Roman Catholic and Anglicans, and the compensating increase in the Hindu and 'other' categories could be explained by the fact that percentages for the survey data relate to women who were not at primary or secondary school, while the

Table 2.D

NUMBER AND PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN AGED 15–49 AND NOT ATTENDING SCHOOL, BY ETHNIC ORIGIN

Ethnic origin	Guyana Fertility Survey, 1975		Population Census, 1970	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
African	1,516	32.7	42,556	32.4
East Indian	2,568	55.3	73,600	56.1
Mixed	479	10.3	12,730	9.7
Other†	79	1.7	2,401	1.8
Total	4,642	100.0	131,287	100.0

† Exclusive of Amerindians.

Table 2.E

NUMBER AND PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN AGED 15–49 AND NOT ATTENDING SCHOOL, BY RELIGION

Religion	Guyana Fertility Survey, 1975		Population Census, 1970†	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Roman Catholic	566	12.2	20,573	13.8
Anglican	680	14.7	25,307	17.0
Hindu	1,750	37.7	54,570	36.6
Other & not stated	1,647	35.5	48,604	32.6
Total	4,643	100.0	149,054	100.0

† Total female population aged 15–49.

base population for the population census includes *all* women aged 15–49 years. Since a large proportion of Roman Catholics and Anglicans are in school, the census distribution, which includes girls in school, will have a higher proportion in these groups, compared to the survey distribution, which excludes school-attenders.

The distribution by educational attainment of the women in the sample is significantly different from that of females in the 1970 Population Census. One contributing factor to this wide discrepancy between data from the two sources could be definitional in that schools formerly classified as primary are now being classified as secondary.

This would not, however, adequately account for the large differences in proportions of women at each level. We must conclude, therefore, that the 1975 sample is not representative of the population in respect of educational attainment. The reasons for this will need to be the subject of a more detailed examination of the data at a later stage.

To summarize, the sample population comprises a good representation of the women in the country in respect of age, ethnic origin and religious affiliation. The distribution by educational attainment, however, shows some disparity when compared with the 1970 Population Census.

Table 2.F

NUMBER AND PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN AGED 15–49 AND NOT ATTENDING SCHOOL, BY EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT

Educational attainment	Guyana Fertility Survey, 1975		Population Census, 1970	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
None or infant	170	3.7	10,367	7.5
Primary	2,421	52.1	103,641	75.4
Secondary or higher	2,052	44.2	23,487	17.1
Total	4,643	100.0	137,495	100.0

CHAPTER 3

SUBSTANTIVE FINDINGS OF THE SURVEY

3.0. INTRODUCTION: CHARACTERISTICS OF THE SAMPLE POPULATION

The analysis of the responses obtained in the survey will acquire increased interest and significance if this analysis is set against the background of a description of the women who gave these responses. Before embarking on an examination of the data which emerged, therefore, a brief examination of the characteristics of the women interviewed in the sample is given. It will be remembered that two criteria were used to determine the eligibility of a woman for interview. These were:

(a) that she should be between the ages of 15 and 49; and
(b) that she should not be a full-time student at a primary or secondary school.

Completed interviews were conducted with 4,643 eligible women. Of these, 1,026 had never been in a union and 3,617 were currently or had previously been in a union. Questions on contraceptive knowledge and use were not addressed to women who had never been in a union, so that the detailed analysis which follows in later sections of this report relate only to 3,616 who had ever had an established sexual relationship with a partner. (One completed questionnaire was abandoned during computer operations on the grounds that it contained many obviously inaccurate entries.) Nevertheless, this description of the characteristics of the respondents is not limited to these 3,616 women but also covers the 1,026 women from whom limited information was obtained, though a distinction between the two groups is maintained throughout. Table 3.0.A shows the distribution of the women by age, religion, place of residence, ethnic origin, level of education and union status.

3.0.1. Age

There is wide divergence between the age distributions of women who had never been in a union and those who had been. As is expected, the vast majority of the former group (90 percent) were young women less than 25 years of age, with insignificant proportions in the groups aged 25–49. By contrast, only about 10 percent of the women who had ever been in a union were 15–19 years old, with a further 20 percent in the 20–24 year-old group. Nearly 20 percent of this sub-group were aged 25–29, with the proportions diminishing thereafter from 15 percent in the 30–34 year-old group to just under 11 percent aged 45–49. Thus, about 30 percent of the women ever in a union could be said to be in the early stages of their fertility span (i.e. under age 25), while 23 percent had ended or were near

Table 3.0.A

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN NEVER IN A UNION AND EVER IN A UNION, BY SELECTED CHARACTERISTICS

Characteristics	Never in a union	Ever in a union	Characteristics	Never in a union	Ever in a union
Number of women	1,026	3,616	Ethnic origin		
Age			African	25	35
15–19	65	10	Indian	62	53
20–24	25	20	Other	13	12
25–29	5	19			
30–34	1	15	Level of Education		
35–39	2	13	Primary: <4 years	8	17
40–44	1	12	4 + years	13	47
45–49	1	11	Secondary	79	36
Religion			Current Union Status		
Roman Catholic	12	12	Married	—	64
Anglican	10	16	Common-law	—	12
Hindu	44	36	Visiting	—	13
Muslim	11	10	Single	—	11
Other	24	25	Never in a union	100	—
Place of Residence					
Urban	—	36			
Rural	—	64			

Source: Derived from Appendix Tables 1.1.3, 1.1.4.A through 1.1.4.D and special tabulations on the 'Never in a union' group.

the end of their childbearing years (i.e. 40 years old and over).

3.0.2. Religion

The largest single religion represented in both sub-groups was Hindu. However, the proportion of those never in a union who belonged to this religion (44 percent) was appreciably larger than the comparable proportion of the women who had been in a union (36 percent). The difference was almost all accounted for by a smaller percentage of Anglicans among the former group than among the latter. The proportions of both groups who were Roman Catholic, Muslim and 'Other' (a residual group) were almost identical, being 12, 11 and 24, respectively, among the 'never-in-a-union' group, and 12, 10 and 25, respectively, for those 'ever-in-a-union'.

3.0.3. Place of Residence

A simple urban-rural dichotomy, as defined in Chapter 2, is used. But this breakdown is not immediately available for the 1,026 women who had never engaged in an established sexual relationship. Of the 3,616 women ever in a union, nearly 64 percent lived in rural areas at the time of the survey and the remaining 36 percent lived in urban areas.

3.0.4. Ethnic Origin

Africans and Indians together comprised 87 percent of the women never in a union, and 88 percent of the rest. However, women of East Indian descent constituted 62 percent of the former group, but only 53 percent of the latter. There was, therefore, an appreciably larger proportion of Africans among women who had ever been in a union (35 percent) than among those who had never been in a union (25 percent). The residual 'Other' group, consisting mainly of women of mixed descent with small numbers of Europeans, Chinese and other races, represented 13 and 12 percent, respectively, of the 'never-in-a-union' and 'ever-in-a-union' groups.

3.0.5. Level of Education

The difference in distributions of the two groups according to level of education is of a similar order of magnitude as the difference in age distributions, and are not unrelated. Women in Guyana have been exposed to increasing opportunities for education over the years, so that the majority of young women are now able to obtain post-primary schooling. Therefore, because 90 percent of those never in a union were under 25 years of age, one would expect this group to include a very much larger proportion of women at the secondary and higher level than would the 'ever-in-a-union' group. The data in Table 3.0.A justify this expectation, for only 8 percent of those who had never been in a union had had less than 4 years of primary education, with 13 percent having had 4+ years of primary education and the vast majority (79 percent) having attained a secondary or higher level. By contrast, nearly one-half of those ever in a union (47 percent) were in the middle group, with 17 percent at the lowest level, and 36 percent having been exposed to secondary or higher education.

3.0.6. Union Status[1]

By definition, 100 percent of the 'never-in-a-union' group were precluded from classification into the four other types of union identified. Of those who had been or were in a union at the time of the survey, 64 percent were *married* and living with their husbands at the time of the survey. Twelve percent were living in a *common-law* relationship with a partner to whom they were not legally married; and 13 percent had a steady sexual relationship with a partner who did not share the same household with them — a *visiting* relationship. The remaining 11 percent had previously been in a union, but at the time of the enumeration were without a current partner.

As will emerge from the later discussion on the survey findings, many of the above characteristics are interrelated, and this undoubtedly affects the conclusions to be drawn from the survey data. It is useful, therefore, to examine the relationships between these basic characteristics. This is done on the basis of the data relating only to the women ever in a union, to which group the remainder of this section — and indeed, the remainder of this first report — relates.

3.0.7. Age and Religion

Roman Catholics constituted a very much higher proportion of young persons aged 15–19 than of any of the older age groups. On the other hand, the proportion of Anglicans was highest for the two oldest groups. Hindus, the largest religious group of all women taken together, and of each age group, comprised a higher proportion of persons aged 30–34 (41 percent) than the rest, the percentage for the other groups varying between 31 percent of the oldest group and 38 percent of the 35–39 group. Among women aged 45–49 the residual 'Other' group comprised 31 percent of the total. This is the only age group in which 'Others' were not numerically less than

[1] See definitions of union types on page 26.

Hindus. Table 3.0.B below sets out the proportional distribution of women ever in a union according to age and religion.

Table 3.0.B

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY RELIGION AND BY CURRENT AGE

Current age	Number of women	Religion				
		Roman Catholic	Anglican	Hindu	Muslim	Other
All ages	3,616	12	16	36	10	25
15–19	356	19	12	36	8	25
20–24	721	13	17	34	11	25
25–29	705	11	15	35	10	28
30–34	543	12	13	41	12	22
35–39	487	12	17	38	13	20
40–44	419	9	19	36	10	27
45–49	385	11	19	31	8	31

Source: Derived from Appendix Table 1.4.2(1)C.

3.0.8. Age and Ethnic Origin

The proportion of young women (aged 15–19) who were of East Indian descent was substantially lower than the corresponding proportion for all Indians in the sample taken together. This was balanced by a comparatively high percentage aged 15–19 in the residual 'Other' group. Among women in the middle age groups (30–39), the proportion of Africans was appreciably lower, and the proportion of Indians was substantially higher, than the ethnic distribution of the whole sample would suggest. By contrast, the eldest group (45–49) comprised more Africans and fewer Indians than one would expect from the proportional breakdown of all women in the sample. (Table 3.0.C).

Table 3.0.C

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY ETHNIC ORIGIN AND BY CURRENT AGE

Current age	Number of women	Ethnic origin		
		African	Indian	Other
All ages	3,616	35	53	12
15–19	356	37	48	16
20–24	721	35	52	12
25–29	705	36	53	10
30–34	543	30	60	10
35–39	487	31	58	10
40–44	419	37	51	12
45–49	385	41	46	13

Source: Derived from Appendix Table 1.4.2(1)E.

3.0.9. Age and Level of Education

Table 3.0.D reflects the substantial increase over the past two decades in educational opportunities which have been available to the women of Guyana. It will be noted, for example, that in the oldest group, only 9 percent of the sub-population had received secondary or higher education, while nearly one-third had had less than 4 years of primary school. By contrast, four out of five of the youngest group, aged 15–19, had been exposed to post-primary education and only 6 percent had not completed 4 years at a primary school.

Table 3.0.D

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION AND BY CURRENT AGE

Current age	Number of women	Level of education		
		Primary		Secondary and higher
		<4 years	4+ years	
All ages	3,586	17	47	36
15–19	352	6	13	80
20–24	719	7	19	73
25–29	702	12	50	39
30–34	539	19	67	14
35–39	483	23	65	12
40–44	411	27	61	12
45–49	380	30	61	9

Source: Derived from Appendix Table 1.4.2(1)A.

3.0.10. Ethnic Origin and Religion

None of the African women were Hindu or Muslim. Among this ethnic group, 35 percent belong to the Anglican religion, and 14 percent were Roman Catholics. Therefore one-half of the Africans in the sample were members of other religious groups, the vast majority belonging to other Christian denominations. By contrast, 86 percent of Indian women were Hindus or Muslims, and there were three and one-half times as many Hindus as Muslims. Nearly one-half of the 'Other' ethnic group were Roman Catholic, and the remainder were almost evenly divided between the Anglican and 'Other' groups, only 3 percent of them being Hindu or Muslim. In general, therefore, it can be said that the Indian women in the sample were for the most part either Hindus or Muslims, while non-Indian women were almost all Christians. This illustrates the interdependence of ethnic origin and religion among the population of Guyana and indicates that in the in-depth analysis of the survey data which is to be undertaken later, any attempt to quantify the individual impact of either of those two variables on fertility levels will demand a great deal of caution. Table 3.0.E below displays the cross-classification of women in the sample by ethnic origin and religion.

Table 3.0.E

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY RELIGION AND BY ETHNIC ORIGIN

Ethnic origin	Number of women	Religion				
		Roman Catholic	Anglican	Hindu	Muslim	Other
Total	3,616	12	16	36	10	25
African	1,263	14	35	—	—	50
Indian	1,928	4	1	67	19	9
Other	425	46	24	1	2	26

Source: Derived from Appendix Table 2.2.7G.

3.0.11. Ethnic Origin and Residence

More than eight of ten of Indian women lived in rural areas. By contrast, about six of ten of the African and others resided in urban areas (Table 3.0.F).

Table 3.0.F

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY RESIDENCE AND BY ETHNIC ORIGIN

Ethnic origin	Number of women	Residence	
		Urban	Rural
Total	3,616	36	64
African	1,263	58	42
Indian	1,928	17	83
Other	425	60	40

Source: Unpublished Tabulation.

3.0.12. Ethnic Origin and Level of Education

There is a marked difference between the educational attainment of Africans and Indians, while there is little difference between the African and other ethnic group. Of the Indians, just over one-fourth had attained a secondary or higher level of education, with a similar proportion having had less than four years of primary schooling. Among the other two groups, those with less than 4 years of primary education formed very small minorities (2 percent of Africans and 8 percent of others), with the bulk of women being more or less evenly divided between the upper primary (4+ years) and secondary or higher educational levels (Table 3.0.G).

3.0.13. Place of Residence and Level of Education

We have seen from Table 3.0.F that as many as 83 percent of Indian women were living in rural areas at the time of enumeration, as compared with 42 percent of the Africans and 40 percent of the rest. Table 3.0.G displayed the disparity in educational attainment between women of

Table 3.0.G

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION AND BY ETHNIC ORIGIN

Ethnic origin	Number of women	Level of education		
		Primary		Secondary or higher
		Less than 4 years	4 or more years	
Total	3,586	17	47	36
African	1,262	2	50	48
Indian	1,899	28	46	26
Other	425	8	46	46

Source: Derived from Appendix Table 2.2.7H.

East Indian descent and the other two ethnic groups. It is not surprising therefore, that rural women have attained, in general, a much lower level of education than their urban counterparts. This is confirmed in Table 3.0.H which sets out the cross-classification of residence and level of education, and where it is shown that the proportion of urban women who had had secondary or higher education is nearly 70 per cent higher than the comparable proportion for rural women. At the other end of the scale, the percentage of rural women with the least education is nearly four times as high (23 percent) as the percentage of urban women who were at a similar educational level.

Table 3.0.H

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION AND BY PLACE OF RESIDENCE

Place of residence	Number of women	Level of education		
		Primary		Secondary or higher
		Less than 4 years	4 or more years	
Total	3,586	17	47	36
Urban	1,303	6	45	49
Rural	2,283	23	48	29

Source: Derived from Appendix 2.2.7A.

3.0.14. Age and Union Status

Table 3.0.J shows the percent distribution of women ever in a union according to age and union status. Of all women in the sample, 64 percent were married and living with their husbands at the time of the survey; a further 25 percent were in a union with a man to whom they were not legally married (these were almost evenly divided between common-law and visiting unions); and the remaining 11 percent did not have a present partner although they had previously been in a union.

The youngest group, aged 15–19, constitute a major departure from the breakdown for all women as described above. Of this group, less than one-half were married (15 percentage points lower than the sample proportion), but a low proportion of married women among this group is not surprising. Of particular interest, however, is the fact that nearly one-third of the group were engaged in a visiting union, and this proportion is nearly three times as high as the comparable proportion for all women taken together. This does not imply that these young women will remain in that type of union, for it will be shown in the later examination of the survey data that a large majority of women whose first union is of the visiting type subsequently change to another type of union, either with the same partner or with another man.

It is of interest to note that the proportions of each group which were married increased with age to a peak of 70 percent in the 30–34 age group, thereafter declining to 61 percent among the oldest women interviewed. The common-law proportions show little variation between the age groups (the range is 10–15 percent), while the proportions in a visiting union, after a substantial decrease from 31 percent among the youngest women to 11 percent for those aged 25–29, declined very gradually to 6 percent among the 45–49 age group. Women who did not have a partner at the time of the interview comprised less than 10 percent of each age group under the age of 35 but increased to more than one in five of the oldest group (Table 3.0.J).

Table 3.0.J

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY CURRENT UNION STATUS AND BY CURRENT AGE

Current age	Number of women	Current union status			
		Married	Common-law	Visiting	No present partner
All ages	3,616	64	12	13	11
15–19	356	49	12	31	8
20–24	721	60	10	21	8
25–29	705	68	12	11	9
30–34	543	70	13	8	8
35–39	487	67	15	7	11
40–44	419	65	14	7	14
45–49	385	61	12	6	21

Source: Derived from Appendix Table 1.1.1.

Detailed cross-classifications of the respondents according to union status by other background variables are given in Section 3.1.4 which deals with Current Union Status and are therefore not introduced here.

3.1. MATING PATTERNS AND EXPOSURE TO CHILDBEARING

In Chapter 1, where the family system in Guyana has been described, we have seen that the type of family system varies with the ethnicity of the members and their socio-economic status. In particular, among women of African descent in this country, as in the other countries of the Caribbean, while legal monogamous marriage remains the ideal, other non-legal family arrangements are quite common. The result is that exposure to childbearing is not limited to legally married women, and a large proportion of children are born outside of legal wedlock. For this reason, the individual interview was conducted among all women of childbearing age, as long as they were not full-time students at a primary or secondary school. In our discussion of mating patterns and exposure to childbearing, therefore, it is imperative that the *de facto* rather than the *de jure* status of the women be dealt with, if a realistic picture of mating patterns and exposure to childbearing is to emerge. This has been the normal practice in the carrying out of censuses of population throughout the Caribbean Region since 1946, from which date information has been collected on the existing *union status* of women as well as on the legal marital status.

Three distinct types of union are recognized. These are:

1. *marriage*, in which a man and woman are legally married and living together in the same house;
2. *common-law unions*, in which a man and woman cohabit, but are not legally married to each other; and
3. *visiting unions*, in which a couple do not live together, but have a regular sexual relationship and in which, therefore, the woman is exposed to childbearing.

A fourth group of women are separately identified in the summary of the findings of the survey. These are women who at the time of interview were without a current partner, though they had previously been in a union of one of the three types described above.

3.1.1. Age at First Union[1]

Of all the women interviewed in the sample, 78 percent engaged in their first union before the age of 20 and 58 percent before age 18. Indeed, 15 percent entered their first union before the age of 15. Less than 4 percent were 25 years of age or older at the start of the initial union (Table 3.1.A).

Because a large proportion of young women would not yet have entered into their first union, and would therefore be excluded from the present study population, discussion here is restricted to women 25 years old and over. With the exception of the 40–44 year-old group, proportions of

[1] All mean ages in the text and tables have been calculated on the basis of *completed* years. The correct means, therefore, are in all cases 0.5 years greater than those shown in the text and tables in this Report.

Table 3.1.A

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN WHO HAVE EVER BEEN IN A UNION, BY AGE AT FIRST UNION AND BY CURRENT AGE

Current age	Number of women	Age at first union					
		<15	15–17	18–19	20–21	22–24	25+
All ages	3,616	15	43	20	11	7	4
<20	356	27	63	10	·	·	·
20–24	721	12	46	26	13	3	·
25–29	705	11	38	25	12	11	3
30–34	543	14	40	20	11	11	4
35–39	487	17	38	20	13	6	6
40–44	419	15	43	15	12	8	6
45–49	385	17	37	18	13	7	9

Note: A dot (·) indicates a logically impossible category.
Source: Appendix Table 1.1.1.

Table 3.1.B

MEAN AGE AT ENTRY INTO INITIAL UNION FOR WOMEN OVER 24 YEARS OF AGE AND WHOSE FIRST UNION WAS BEFORE AGE 25, BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Level of education	Total	Current age				
		25–29	30–34	35–39	40–44	45+
Total	17.3	17.7	17.4	17.1	17.2	17.1
Primary: <4 years	16.0	16.4	15.8	16.1	16.0	15.6
4 + years	17.4	17.3	17.5	17.3	17.3	17.7
Secondary or higher	18.7	18.6	18.8	[18.5]	[20.0]	[18.5]

† Data for 2,385 women.
Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
Source: Appendix Table 1.1.3.A.

women entering a first union when less than 18 years of age have remained more or less constant at 54–55 per cent for women aged 30 and over, but is 5 percentage points lower among those aged 25–29 at the time of the survey. Conversely, those who entered their first union between the ages of 18 and 21 represent 27–33 percent of each group over 30 years of age, but 37 percent for the 25–29 age group.

For women 40–44 years old, a large proportion (58 percent) entered the first union when less than 18 years of age, the proportion being particularly high for those starting at age 15–17.

It will be remembered that this discussion relates only to women who have ever been in a union by the time of the interview. To correct for this pattern of systematic exclusion, it is useful to limit the commentary in this section dealing with age at entry into an initial union to subsamples of women who have experienced a similar degree of exposure to the risk of mating. To accomplish this 'censoring of the data' the mean age at entry into an initial union used will be that relating only to women who engaged in their first union before the age of 25 years, and who were at least 25 years old at the time of interview, and the variations in the mean with the background characteristics of these women is the main focus of our attention in this sub-section. There were 2,409 women who satisfied this qualification — two-thirds of the sample population.

The mean age at entry into an initial union is highest (17.7) for women aged 25–29 at the time of interview, declines to 17.4 among those aged 30–34 and is about the same (17.1–17.2) among women aged 35 and over. The conclusion is that younger women (under 35 years of age) entered their first union later than did their elders. The data appear in Table 3.1.B which shows the mean age at entry into a first union by current age and level of education. Here we see that the mean for the individual age groups mask considerable variations according to the level of education of the women.

The mean age at entry into an initial union is, for every age group, lowest among the least educated women and increases consistently with an increase in the level of education. Moreover, for the separate education groups, the pattern of a later age of entry for younger women no longer holds.

The pattern of association between the mean age at initial entry and place of residence of the women (Appendix Table 1.1.3.B), is that the mean is higher for urban women than for their rural counterparts, regardless of the age group to which they belong. It will be noted, however, that while among rural women the mean age at initial entry shows a gradual decline from 17.4 for women aged 25–29 to 16.7 among women aged 40 or more, the means among urban women vary erratically with age, though the variations are very small.

The mean age at initial entry is greater for Christians (18.1 and 17.9 for Roman Catholics and Anglicans, respectively) than for non-Christians (16.6 and 17.4 for Hindus and Muslims, respectively). This pattern is consistent throughout all age groups, and it is most marked among the oldest women, those aged 45 and over. (Appendix Table 1.1.3.C.) Among Roman Catholics the means are constant (18.0) for all age groups under 40, and they are only slightly higher among women in age groups 40 and over. For Anglicans, the mean age at initial entry is lowest among women aged 35–39; it is somewhat higher among women aged 40 or more than among younger women under 35 years of age.

While the residual religious group 'Other', like the Anglicans, have a mean age at entry which is lowest

among the middle-aged group (35–39), there is no real difference between the mean age at entry for younger and older women. Among Hindus and Muslims, however, there has been a steady increase in the mean age at initial entry, the increase being particularly marked for Hindus, from 15.5 years for women 45 years of age and over, to 17.3 years for women 25–29 years old. As a consequence, the differential between the mean age of initial entry of Hindus and Muslims, on the one hand, and of Christians, on the other, that existed for older women (40 years of age and over), has largely disappeared for the youngest cohorts.

According to conventional wisdom, women of East Indian origin generally enter into a union at an earlier age than do their African counterparts. Table 3.1.C below confirms the validity of this popular assertion.

Table 3.1.C

MEAN AGE OF ENTRY INTO INITIAL UNION FOR WOMEN OVER 24 YEARS OLD AND WHOSE FIRST UNION WAS BEFORE AGE 25, BY ETHNIC ORIGIN AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Current age	Total	Ethnic origin		
		African	Indian	Other
All ages	17.3	17.9	16.9	18.0
25–29	17.7	17.9	17.5	17.7
30–34	17.4	18.1	16.9	18.1
35–39	17.1	17.7	16.7	[17.7]
40–44	17.2	18.0	16.3	[18.5]
45–49	17.1	17.9	16.1	[18.5]

† Data for 2,409 women.

Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

An * indicates mean was not calculated because base was less than 20.

Source: Appendix Table 1.1.3.E.

It is of interest to note, however, that the difference between the mean age at initial entry into a union of women of African descent and those of Indian descent has shown a steady decrease over the years, this difference declining from 1.8 years among women aged 45–49 to just 0.4 years in the 25–29 age group. To emphasize the difference in trends between the two ethnic groups, which together comprise 88 percent of the sample, it will be noted that while the mean age of entry into initial union by African women has remained more or less constant for all age groups (17.9–18.1 for all groups except the 35–39 one, for which the mean is 17.7), the comparable mean for Indians has increased from 16.1 among women aged 45–49 to 17.5 for the 25–29 age group. For the residual ethnic group, unlike women of Indian descent, the age of entry into initial union is higher for older women than it is for young women, though the decrease is not consistent, the mean for the 35–39 age group being lower than that found among women aged 30–34 and equal to the corresponding mean for women aged 25–29.

It will be noted from Appendix Table 1.1.3.E, which shows the mean age at entry by age and by current union status within ethnic groups, that 80 percent of the Indians interviewed were married at the time of the survey, and a further 10 percent were single, presumably most of them previously married. The number of women in this ethnic group who were engaged in other types of union is therefore comparatively small (less than 10 percent). Comment is therefore limited to:

(a) a comparison between the mean age of entry into initial union according to the current type of union of *African women only*; and
(b) a comparison between the means for African and Indian women in a *married union only*.

Table 3.1.D gives the relevant data.

Table 3.1.D(i)

MEAN AGE AT ENTRY INTO INITIAL UNION FOR AFRICAN WOMEN OVER 24 YEARS OLD AND WHOSE FIRST UNION WAS BEFORE AGE 25, BY CURRENT UNION STATUS AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Current age	Total	Current union status			
		Married	Common-law	Visiting	Single
All ages	17.9	18.2	16.9	17.9	18.2
25–29	17.9	18.1	[16.7]	17.9	[18.8]
30–34	18.1	18.2	[17.8]	[17.6]	*
35–39	17.7	18.0	[16.3]	[18.3]	[18.6]
40–44	18.0	18.6	[16.6]	[18.4]	[17.5]
45–49	17.9	18.1	*	*	[17.6]

† Data for 813 women.

Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

An * indicates mean was not calculated because base was less than 20.

Source: Appendix Table 1.1.3.E.

Women who were in a common-law union at the time of the survey entered their first union at an appreciably lower age (16.9 years), on average, than did those who were in the other two union types or who were single, while the average age at entry into a union among those in a visiting union (17.9 years) was slightly lower than that for married women (18.2 years). Because of the small number of cases for the various types of union, except married, the distribution of mean age at entry by current age is given in Table 3.1.D(i) but is not discussed here.

If we examine the data for married women only by current age and ethnic origin [Table 3.1.D(ii)] the mean age at initial entry is very much lower for Indians in every

age group than for Africans and 'Others'. Between these two latter ethnic groups, despite the small number of cases in the residual 'Other' group, there is little difference in the means with the exception of the oldest group, aged 45–49. Of major significance in this table is the confirmation of the popularly held view that Indians have tended to marry at an earlier age than have the rest of the women in the country though, once again, the differences in average age at entry are much less among the youngest women than among the oldest. This observation is similar to that made earlier about age at entry into initial union.

Table 3.1.D(ii)

MEAN AGE AT ENTRY INTO INITIAL UNION FOR MARRIED WOMEN OVER 24 YEARS OLD AND WHOSE FIRST UNION WAS BEFORE AGE 25, BY ETHNIC ORIGIN AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Current age	Total	Ethnic origin		
		African	Indian	Other
All ages	17.4	18.2	16.9	18.4
25–29	17.7	18.1	17.5	[18.0]
30–34	17.3	18.2	16.9	[18.2]
35–39	17.2	18.0	16.8	[18.2]
40–44	17.2	18.6	16.4	[18.7]
45–49	17.2	18.1	16.3	[19.2]

† Data for 1,627 women.

Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

Source: Appendix Table 1.1.3.E.

3.1.2. Union and Relationship Change

In a country with a high incidence of union change, such as Guyana, mating patterns are of particular interest in any study of fertility and exposure to the risk of child-bearing. A comprehensive analysis of mating patterns would, of course, demand more detailed tabulations and a great deal more time than is appropriate for this first Country Report. For this report, a very simple classification of respondents into seven categories has been adopted, based on the initial and current union types, as follows:

Initial union type	Current union type
1. Visiting	Married
2. Common-law	Married
3. Married	Married
4. Visiting	Common-law
5. Common-law or married	Common-law
6. Visiting, common-law, or married	Visiting
7. Visiting, common-law or married	Single

Because of the restrictions imposed by the number of cases in the various sub-categories, women currently in a visiting union or currently single have not been sub-classified by initial union, while for women currently in a common-law union, those initially in a married or a common-law union are grouped together.

In this sub-section which deals with union and relationship change, we return to the consideration of all women in the sample. It must be remembered that the changes here being referred to are changes of *type* of union, not to changes of partners, which will be considered later. Also, while these changes refer to initial and current union types, intermediate changes are not taken into account; so that some of the women regarded as non-changers would have returned to the initial type of union after having been in one or more other types of union.

Of the women who were currently married, those who had had either a visiting or married union as the initial type, had an appreciably higher mean age at entry into initial union than did those whose first union was common-law. Women currently in a common-law union also had a relatively low age at entry into initial union, irrespective of the type of initial union. On the other hand, women currently in a visiting union (not differentiated here by initial union type), had the highest age at entry into initial union.

The only groups for which the numbers are adequate to permit a comparison of the mean age at initial entry by current age, are women currently married, whose initial union was married or visiting. For all age groups, except the youngest (25–29 years), those whose initial union type was visiting had a later mean age at entry into initial union than did those whose first union was in legal marriage.

Table 3.1.E

MEAN AGE AT ENTRY INTO INITIAL UNION FOR WOMEN OVER 24 YEARS OLD AND WHOSE FIRST UNION WAS BEFORE AGE 25, BY TYPE OF INITIAL/CURRENT UNION AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Initial/current type of union	Total	Current age				
		25–29	30–34	35–39	40–44	45–49
Visiting/married	17.7	17.8	17.7	17.3	17.7	18.1
Common-law/married	16.4	[16.1]	*	*	*	*
Married/married	17.3	17.8	17.3	17.1	17.1	16.8
Married or common-law/common-law	16.4	[16.4]	[16.6]	[15.8]	[16.5]	[17.2]
Visiting/common-law	16.8	[16.7]	[17.3]	[15.8]	[17.1]	*
All currently visiting	17.8	17.8	[17.5]	[18.1]	[18.3]	[17.6]
All currently single	17.6	18.8	[18.3]	[18.1]	16.8	16.7

† Data for 2,409 women.

Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

An * indicates mean was not calculated because base was less than 20.

Source: Appendix Table 1.1.3.D. Note that the order of the categories in this appendix table differs from that shown in the text table above.

More than eight of ten of the women whose initial union was marriage remained married at the time of the enumeration, though not necessarily to the same partner. This is in direct contrast to the women who were initially in common-law or visiting relationships. Of the former, less than half (44 percent) were still in a common-law relationship, while 37 percent had subsequently married, 9 percent had a visiting union, and the remaining 10 percent were without a current partner. Of the group who were initially 'visiting', only 29 percent were currently in a visiting union, while 42 percent were married, and 16 per cent were living in a common-law union at the time of the survey. These figures establish the fact that a large proportion of women who do not enter into a formal legal marriage with their first partner are prone to change their union status before the end of the childbearing span (Table 3.1.F).

Table 3.1.F

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY CURRENT UNION STATUS AND BY TYPE OF FIRST UNION

Type of first union	Number of women	Current union status			
		Married	Common-law	Visiting	Single
All types	3,616	64	12	13	11
Married	1,909	84	5	2	9
Common-law	264	37	44	9	10
Visiting	1,443	42	16	29	14

Source: Appendix 1.5.4.

Of the changers whose initial union was marriage, more than one-half are currently single. This compares with above one-fifth respectively for persons initially in a common-law or visiting union. (Table 3.1.G). The vast majority of women who changed from initial common-law or visiting status were married at the time of the survey (65 and 58 percent, respectively), while the majority of those changers whose first union status was married were without a partner at survey time.

Table 3.1.G

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN WHO CHANGED UNION TYPE, BY CURRENT UNION STATUS AND BY INITIAL UNION TYPE

Initial union type	Number of women	Current union status			
		Married	Common-law	Visiting	Single
All types	1,483	47	23	4	27
Married	305	—	34	10	56
Common-law	149	65	—	17	18
Visiting	1,029	58	22	—	19

Source: Derived from Appendix Table 1.5.4.

Because of this propensity to change union types, among the women in the sample the current type of union as an indicator of fertility trends or of future risk has its drawbacks. *Patterns* of change are of major significance and, as has been stated, will be the subject of exhaustive study when further in-depth analysis of the survey results is undertaken. For this report, we will use the simple 7-way classification, described on page 79, to determine how these patterns vary with the characteristics of the women.

Table 3.1.H shows the cross-classification of the respondents according to pattern of union change, by current age, level of education and ethnic origin. It will be noted that the absolute numbers of women changing from a common-law to a married union is very small and no comment is made here on this category of women. It should also be mentioned that although women currently in a visiting union are not differentiated by initial union type, 88 percent of them initially had a visiting union, so that for these women there was no change in between the initial and the current type of union.

Among the youngest women, nearly one-third were currently visiting (the majority of these would have first engaged in a visiting union) and the proportion in this type of union generally diminishes with an increase in age. By contrast, a positive association between the proportions without a current partner — i.e. single — and age emerges from the cross-classification. In each age group, the highest proportion of women were initially married and remained married at the time of the survey, these proportions increasing from 39 percent of the youngest group to a high of 50 percent among those aged 30–34, thereafter diminishing to 40 percent of the eldest group. The other major change in status noted from this table is that of women who were initially in a visiting union and who were married at the time of interview. This was proportionately most important among women aged 25–29, of whom 22 percent reported having made this change in status. In all other age groups the comparable proportions were 16–17 percent, with the exception of those aged under 20, of whom only 9 percent had (perhaps, *as yet*) married after being in a visiting union.

A general pattern of association emerges from the classification of pattern of union history and level of education, though the proportion of women who were currently single does remain fairly constant in each educational group. There is a marked decline in the proportions of women in the married/married category with an increase in the level of education, from 62 percent of the least educated women to only 38 percent among those exposed to post-primary education. There is a similar, though less precipitous, decline in the proportions of the sub-groups who were initially either married or common-law and are currently in a common-law union. By con-

Table 3.1.H

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY PATTERN OF UNION HISTORY, BY CURRENT AGE, BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION, AND BY ETHNIC ORIGIN

Item	Number of women	Pattern of union history (first union/current union)						
		Married/ married	Common-law/ married	Visiting/ married	Married or common-law/ common-law	Visiting/ common-law	Currently visiting — all	Currently single — all
Total	3,616	44	3	17	6	6	13	11
Current age								
15–19	356	39	1	9	4	7	31	8
20–24	721	43	1	16	3	7	22	8
25–29	705	43	3	22	6	6	10	9
30–34	543	50	3	17	7	6	8	8
35–39	487	48	3	16	8	7	7	11
40–44	419	46	3	16	7	7	7	14
45+	385	40	5	17	8	4	6	21
Level of education								
Primary: <4 years	593	62	4	6	12	4	2	11
4+ years	1,694	43	4	18	7	7	9	11
Secondary or higher	1,299	38	1	20	2	6	23	10
Ethnic origin								
African	1,263	11	3	28	4	12	29	14
Indian	1,928	72	3	7	7	3	2	9
Other	425	18	4	28	10	12	16	11

Source: Derived from Appendix Tables 1.4.2(2).D; 2.2.7.D; 2.2.7.F.

trast, positive associations are noted between level of education and

(a) the proportions changing from a visiting to a married union (increasing from 6 to 20 percent), and

(b) those currently in a visiting union.

The variation of union change with level of education could be explained to some extent by the fact that, in general, younger women have had greater opportunities for secondary and higher education, and it has been shown that it is among these younger women that the incidence of visiting unions is greatest.

It is between ethnic groups that the difference in patterns of union history shows the greatest variation. It will be remembered that attention was drawn in Chapter 1 and in section 3.0.8 to the cultural and historical differences between the two major ethnic groups, resulting in a large proportion of Africans engaging in non-legal unions as compared with comparatively few Indians entering into common law or visiting unions. Table 3.1.H portrays the expected differences. Thus, the proportions of Indians in the married/married category is more than six times as high as the comparable proportions for Africans, while women who changed from visiting to married unions represent 28 percent of all African women, as compared with only 7 percent of Indians. Among the residual ethnic group, the percentage changing from an initial visiting union to a current married union is the same as for Africans, as is the percentage changing from visiting to common-law. In the other categories of union change, proportions of 'Other' women are intermediate between those for Africans and Indians.

In considering the number of relationships that a woman had had, it is well to remember that she might change from one relationship to another with the same partner. A *relationship* is defined as the period spent by a woman with a given partner in a given type of union. If she changed the type of union (e.g. marrying her common-law partner), then she would have started a new relationship. For this reason, the number of partners and the number of relationships could and do often vary; and no attempt is made in this first report to tie in the one with the other.

From Table 3.1.J we see that 55 percent of the respondents had had only one relationship, 27 percent had had two, and 11 percent had had three. Thus, all but 7 percent of the women interviewed had had a total of 3 or less relationships. Among women who entered their initial union when less than 18 years of age (58 percent of all women in the sample), the mean number of relationships was 1.8 — only slightly higher than the comparable mean for women who entered at a later age. Of this latter group, 85 percent had had one or two relationships as compared

Table 3.1.J

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY NUMBER OF RELATIONSHIPS, BY NUMBER OF PARTNERS, AND BY AGE AT ENTRY INTO FIRST UNION

Age at first union	Number of women	Number				Mean number
		1	2	3	4+	
Relationships						
All women	3,616	55	27	11	7	1.7
<18 years	2,094	53	28	12	8	1.8
18+ years	1,522	58	27	9	5	1.6
Partners						
All women	3,616	73	18	6	3	1.4
<18 years	2,094	70	20	7	4	1.5
18+ years	1,522	77	16	5	2	1.3

Source: Appendix Tables 1.3.1(1); 1.3.1(2).

with 81 percent of the women with a younger age of initial entry.

The mean number of partners was, once again, only slightly higher among women who entered their first union while less than 18 years of age than among those who were 18 or older at the start of their initial union. But the percentage of women who had only 1 partner is appreciably lower for those who started at the earlier age than for the rest; while the opposite is true for those with 2 or more partners.

Understandably, the proportion of women with only one relationship was higher among those who had started their first union less than five years prior to the survey (72 percent) than among women with a longer time gap between initial entry and the survey (48–54 percent) [Appendix Table 1.3.1(1)].

The proportion of women with one partner (73 percent) was appreciably higher than the proportion with one relationship, while the proportion with 2, 3 or 4 or more partners was, in each case well below the proportion with the like number of relationships. Hence, each woman had, on average, 1.7 relationships but only 1.4 partners.

3.1.3. Percentage of Time in Unions

For each current age group, the mean number of months spent in unions is consistently highest for women who engaged in an initial union before the age of 15 years, and declines with an increase in age at first union. However, no general pattern emerges when the average percentage of time spent in unions since initial entry into a union is classified according to age at first union and current age (Appendix Table 1.4.1).

With the introduction of educational attainment as a control, it is noted that the mean number of months spent in unions is least among women with secondary or higher education for each current age group and is highest among the least educated women. Indeed, for all women ever in a union, the mean number of months spent in unions by the women with the highest educational attainment is only 42 percent as high as the comparable mean among those with a medium level of education, and less than 36 percent of the mean number of months recorded for the least educated respondents (Table 3.1.K).

Table 3.1.K

MEAN NUMBER OF MONTHS SPENT IN UNIONS SINCE INITIAL ENTRY INTO A UNION, BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Current age	All women	Level of education		
		Primary		Secondary or higher
		<4 years	4+ years	
All ages	162.9	233.3	198.9	83.9
<20	30.1	[32.1]	[31.9]	29.6
20–24	60.3	71.6	69.5	56.8
25–29	108.9	128.1	117.4	92.1
30–34	174.3	194.2	173.1	153.9
35–39	231.2	249.2	229.0	207.2
40–44	287.3	309.0	288.6	234.3
45–49	342.8	366.3	336.5	[306.5]

† Data for 3,584 women.
Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
Source: Appendix Table 1.4.2(1).A.

While this pattern is repeated when the mean number of months spent in unions is cross-classified by age at first union and level of education, the difference in means recorded for the women at the lowest and medium levels of education is much less marked among women who were 18 years of age or older at initial entry into a union than among those who entered a first union at an earlier age (Table 3.1.L).

Table 3.1.L

MEAN NUMBER OF MONTHS SPENT IN UNIONS SINCE INITIAL ENTRY INTO A UNION, BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION AND BY AGE AT ENTRY INTO FIRST UNION†

Age at first union	All women	Level of education		
		Primary		Secondary or higher
		<4 years	4+ years	
All ages	162.9	233.3	198.9	83.9
<18	179.0	247.5	216.1	84.0
18+	140.8	186.5	178.0	83.8

† Data for 3,584 women.
Source: Appendix Table 1.4.2(1).A.

The pattern is not so clear-cut when the average percentage of time spent in unions since initial entry into a union is considered. For all women even in a union, as well as for all but one of the separate age groups, the average percentages do decline with an increase in educational attainment, but the differences are not so marked, the range of differences being less than 3 percentage points (Table 3.1.M). As an exception, among the 20–24 age group the average percentage of time spent in unions is greater for women with secondary or higher education than the comparable average recorded for women with four or more years of primary education. The differences in averages are most marked among respondents in the 30–34 and 35–39 age groups.

Table 3.1.M

AVERAGE PERCENTAGE OF THE TIME SPENT IN UNIONS SINCE INITIAL ENTRY INTO A UNION, BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Current age	All women	Level of education		
		Primary		Secondary or higher
		<4 years	4+ years	
All ages	91.4	92.8	91.3	90.2
<20	93.3	[96.3]	[96.1]	92.5
20–24	92.1	93.7	90.7	92.3
25–29	92.5	94.7	92.5	91.7
30–34	92.7	95.1	92.6	89.5
35–39	91.4	93.0	91.8	84.9
40–44	92.0	93.0	92.0	89.4
45+	89.0	90.9	88.4	[85.9]

† Data for 3,584 women.
Note: Average shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
Source: Appendix Table 1.4.2(1).A.

In general, there is little difference between the average percentage of time spent in unions by Hindu and Muslim women, and these in turn exceed comparable percentages for Roman Catholic, Anglican and residual 'Other' group, between which religious groups variations are generally small. This pattern holds true for all women taken together and for each age group, as is shown in Table 3.1.N. It will be noted here, however, that while the average percentage of time spent in unions is generally slightly higher among Muslims than among Hindus of all age groups over 20 years of age, the position is reversed among the youngest women, and the differences in mean percentages of these two ethnic groups is highest for those women under 20 years of age.

Women of Indian origin and those living in rural areas spent, on average, higher percentages of their time since initial entry in unions than did the other ethnic and residence groups respectively [Appendix Table 1.4.2(1).B and 1.4.2(1).E].

Table 3.1.N

AVERAGE PERCENTAGE OF TIME SPENT IN UNIONS SINCE INITIAL ENTRY INTO A UNION, BY RELIGION AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Current age	All women	Religion				
		Roman Catholic	Anglican	Hindu	Muslim	All other
All ages	91.4	87.8	88.4 (575)	94.1	95.1	89.3
<20	93.3	93.4	[91.6] (42)	97.6	[95.0]	89.5
20–24	92.1	89.6	89.7 (121)	95.4	96.0	89.3
25–29	92.5	86.8	92.0 (109)	95.1	95.5	90.3
30–34	92.7	89.9	87.8 (70)	94.2	96.4	92.3
35–39	91.2	90.4	88.4 (81)	93.5	93.4	88.1
40–44	92.0	[85.3]	88.8 (78)	94.6	[96.8]	91.1
45+	89.0	[84.7]	85.9 (74)	92.8	[93.7]	86.8

† Data for 3,614 women.
Note: Average shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
Source: Appendix Table 1.4.2(1).C.

3.1.4. Current Union Status

Of the 3,616 women in the sample who had ever been in a union, 64 per cent were married at the time of the survey, and the remaining 36 per cent were more or less evenly divided between women in common-law and visiting relationships and those who had no current partner.

Indians had a disproportionately large percentage of their numbers who were married (82 percent), this proportion being 18 percentage points higher than the comparable proportion for the entire sample population. On the other hand, the percentages of African and 'others' who were married were very low (40 and 50 percent, respectively). Undoubtedly, the comparatively large proportion of married women who were of East Indian descent is due, primarily, to historical and cultural differences between this group and the women of African descent. It is known, for example, that East Indian women have traditionally married at a much earlier age than those of other ethnic groups. Common-law and visiting relationships, especially the latter, have therefore been comparatively rare. By contrast, the Africans, mainly descendants of slaves, have retained many of the traditional mating patterns of the system of slavery under which marriage was officially discouraged. The incidence of common-law and visiting relationships, therefore, has always been higher among women of this ethnic group.

The data in Table 3.1.P illustrate the difference, for the proportion of Africans who were in common-law union was twice as high as the comparable proportion for Indians. While 29 percent of African women were in a visiting relationship, only 2 percent of the Indians were similarly placed. Among the 'Other' group, the proportion of common-law women was even higher than among Africans (22 and 16 percent, respectively), while

Table 3.1.P

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY CURRENT UNION STATUS AND BY ETHNIC GROUP

Ethnic group	Number of women	Current union status			
		Married	Common-law	Visiting	Single
Total	3,616	64	12	13	11
African	1,263	41	16	29	14
Indian	1,928	82	8	2	9
Other	425	50	22	16	12

Source: Appendix Table 1.5.1.D.

visiting women represented a proportion which is intermediate between those of the other two ethnic groups.

Cultural differences are also responsible, in large measure, for the age distribution of each ethnic group in each type of union (Table 3.1.Q). The very high proportion of married East Indian women under 25 years of age (30 percent) confirms the continued practice of comparatively early marriage among this ethnic group, when compared with African women (16 percent), while the proportion of Indian married women under 20 years of age is three times as high as the proportion of African women in that age group. Further, while the highest proportion of married women of African descent is found in the 25–29 age group, among Indians the peak is among women aged 20–24.

Table 3.1.Q

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF INDIAN AND AFRICAN WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY CURRENT AGE, BY ETHNIC ORIGIN, AND BY CURRENT UNION STATUS

Current union status/ethnic origin	Number of women	Current age						
		<20	20–24	25–29	30–34	35–39	40–44	45+
All union types								
African	1,263	10	20	20	13	12	12	12
Indian	1,928	9	20	20	17	15	11	9
Married								
African	516	3	14	25	16	13	15	15
Indian	1,573	9	21	20	17	14	10	8
Common-law								
African	204	6	18	19	14	18	15	10
Indian	150	9	11	19	21	19	12	8
Visiting								
African	366	23	33	17	[8]	7	7	5
Indian	[36]	[14]	[33]	[19]	[22]	[8]	[3]	[0]
Single								
African	177	11	15	15	10	14	14	21
Indian	169	2	14	17	12	17	18	21

Note: The percentage figure shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
Source: Derived from Appendix Table 1.5.1.D.

The age distributions of African and Indian women in common-law unions at the time of the survey show no general pattern of divergence as was found among married women. Proportions of African common-law wives who were under 20 years of age and in the 30–34 and 35–39 age groups were somewhat lower than comparable proportions of Indian common-law wives. A similar percentage of common-law women of each ethnic group (19 percent) were aged 25–29, while proportions of common law Africans aged 20–24, 40–44 and 45 and over exceeded those of common-law Indians.

It has been stated earlier that the majority of respondents who were in a visiting union were young women. This remains true for both Africans and Indians, nearly three-fourths of the African women in this type of union having been under the age of 30.

Only 2 percent of the Indian women without a current partner were under 20 years of age as against 11 percent of Africans in the same position. Apart from this, the age distributions of the two ethnic groups do not vary substantially.

For Africans and Indians alike, the largest group of 'single' women was aged 45 and over, while among 'Others' it was the 20–24 age group which comprised the highest proportion of single women. Table 3.1.Q shows the age distribution of Indian and African women by current age and current union status.

Union status varies substantially with place of residence (an urban–rural dichotomy is used). This is not surprising. We have seen how the distribution of the women according to union status varied with ethnic origin. Since a large proportion of East Indian women live in rural areas and African women constitute a significant majority of urban women, we would expect: (1) a larger percentage of rural women than of urban to be legally married; and (2) a very low proportion of rural women to be in a visiting union as compared with that of women living in urban areas. The data shown in Table 3.1.R conform with the expected pattern.

Table 3.1.R

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY CURRENT UNION STATUS AND BY PLACE OF RESIDENCE

Place of residence	Number of women	Current union status			
		Married	Common-law	Visiting	Single
All areas	3,616	64	12	13	11
Urban	1,307	50	15	23	12
Rural	2,309	71	11	7	10

Source: Appendix Table 1.5.1.B.

The very close association between ethnic origin and religion in Guyana, and the significant differences in the distribution by union status between ethnic groups, have resulted in similar differences in the cross-classification of union status and religion. These are shown in Table 3.1.S.

Table 3.1.S

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY CURRENT UNION STATUS AND BY RELIGION

Religion	Number of women	Current union status			
		Married	Common-law	Visiting	Single
Total	3,616	64	12	13	11
Roman Catholic	447	45	17	25	13
Anglican	576	44	20	23	13
Hindu	1,302	82	8	2	9
Muslim	375	85	6	1	9
Other	916	51	15	22	13

Source: Appendix Table 1.5.1.C.

Here we see that the distribution of Christian women according to current union status is quite similar regardless of the denomination to which they belong (a somewhat higher proportion of the 'Other' group — mainly Christians — than of Roman Catholic or Anglicans was married). The non-Christians, Hindus and Muslims also show a close similarity between their distributions according to union status.

However, between Christians and non-Christians significant differences become apparent. Less than one-half of the former group were married, with roughly 25 percent in a visiting union; among the latter group, more than eight of ten women were married, while proportions engaged in the other types of union or without a partner at the time of the survey were comparatively very small.

There is no difference in the proportions of women at each educational level who were without a current partner at the time of the survey. But among those in a current union, the differences in the distribution according to union status vary considerably with the level of education attained by the women. Thus, as is shown in Table 3.1.T, those with the least education had the highest proportion married (71 percent), the highest proportion in a common-law union (16 percent) and comparatively very few women in a visiting relationship. The proportions of each sub-group in a married union and in a common-law union decrease consistently with the raising of the level of education; while the proportions in a visiting union vary in the opposite direction.

Table 3.1.T

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY CURRENT UNION STATUS AND BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION

Level of education	Number of women	Current union status			
		Married	Common-law	Visiting	Single
Total	3,586	64	13	13	11
Primary:					
<4 years	593	71	16	2	11
4+ years	1,694	65	15	9	11
Secondary or higher	1,299	59	8	23	10

Source: Appendix Table 1.5.1.A.

This pattern of association is not, of course, entirely unexpected since, as we have shown, the youngest women tend to be more highly educated than their elders, and it is among these young women that the incidence of visiting unions is highest.

3.1.5. Exposure Status

In the preceding sub-section, the emphasis was on the *de facto* union status of the women in the sample. Here we consider their exposure status, i.e. their 'risk' of conceiving in the next month, and hence union status is but one of several components. The other two components available from the survey for determining exposure status are: current pregnancy status and fecundity. These three criteria are combined to indicate exposure status as follows:

(a) if a woman is currently pregnant, she is of course, at no risk at all of conceiving during the next month, and this group of women is therefore shown separately;

(b) women who are not currently in a union are not at risk of conceiving (excluding the quite rare occasions where women who are not in regular sexual relationship with a partner may conceive as the result of an occasional sexual contact). These women not currently in a union are, therefore, also shown separately;

(c) women who are not currently pregnant and are living with a partner are at risk of conceiving unless they have been sterilized or have some other impairment which prevents them from having children. For surveys done under the aegis of the World Fertility Survey, it has been recommended that in those tabulations relating to '*fecund*' women, those who are *sterilized for contraceptive purposes* should be included as '*fecund*' and treated as using a 100 percent effective contraceptive. In the classification by exposure status, therefore, women who have been *sterilized for contraceptive purposes* are shown separately from those with some other impairment. However, in these tables, women shown as *reported fecund exclude* all sterilized persons.

In the case of the Caribbean, it was decided to sub-divide women *reported fecund* and those who are sterilized or otherwise impaired by current union status. The numbers concerned were too few,

in these circumstances, to warrant the sub-division of those *not* fecund into those who were sterilized for contraceptive purposes from those with other impairments.

From Table 3.1.U, we see that two-thirds of all women ever in a union were reported as fecund. Of these, 70 percent were married, 13 percent were in a common-law union, and the remaining 17 percent had a visiting relationship with a partner. In general, there appears to be a consistent negative association between the current age of the women, on the one hand, and, on the other, the proportion who were pregnant at the time of survey, and those who were reported fecund and in a visiting union. Varying positively with age are the proportions without a current partner and those who were sterilized/impaired. With the exception of the women under 25 years of age, the percentage married and fecund declines quite precipitately with an increase in age (from 55 to 33 percent), but the youngest group had a very low proportion of married women reporting themselves fecund. This is, of course, accounted for by the fact that 21 percent of this age group were pregnant at the time of the survey, as compared with 11 percent of the 25–34 age group and only 4 percent of those aged 35–44.

Because, as it has been shown,

(a) the proportions who were pregnant or reported fecund were negatively associated with the age of the respondents;

(b) women aged less than 25 years had had greater exposure to the post-primary education that had the rest of the sample population (73 percent as against 36 percent of all women) and

(c) 62 percent of all women in a visiting union were in the under 25 age group,

one could expect to find a marked positive association between the level of education of the women and the proportions who were either pregnant or reported fecund and in a visiting union. The data in Table 3.1.V justify this expectation, and the disparity in these two components between the women with secondary or higher education and those with four or more years of primary education is very much greater than that found between the latter group and those who had received less than four years of primary education. The significant negative association between level of education and the proportions sterilized is also not unexpected. For the rest, there is a little variation

Table 3.1.U

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY EXPOSURE STATUS AND BY CURRENT AGE

Current age	Number of women	Exposure status						
		Pregnant	No present union	Woman or partner sterilized	Reported fecund			
					Total	Married	Common-law	Visiting
All ages	3,616	11	11	13	66	47	9	11
<25	1,077	21	8	1	70	42	8	20
25–34	1,248	11	9	8	72	55	9	8
35–44	906	4	13	23	61	46	10	5
45–49	385	0	21	34	45	33	7	4

Source: Appendix Table 1.6.2.

Table 3.1.V

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY EXPOSURE STATUS AND BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION†

Level of education	Number of women	Exposure status						
		Pregnant	Not in union	Woman or partner sterilized	Reported fecund			
					Total	Married	Common-law	Visiting
Total	3,586	11	11	13	66	47	9	11
Primary: <4 years	593	7	11	23	59	46	11	2
4 + years	1,694	8	11	16	66	48	10	7
Secondary or higher	1,299	17	9	4	70	45	6	19

† Data not reported for 30 of the 3,616 women in the sample.
Source: Appendix Table 1.6.3.A.

Table 3.1.W

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY EXPOSURE STATUS AND RELIGION

Religion	Number of women	Exposure status						
		Pregnant	Not in union	Woman or partner sterilized	Reported fecund			
					Total	Married	Common-law	Visiting
Total	3,616	11	11	13	66	47	9	11
Roman Catholic	447	10	13	7	70	36	13	21
Anglican	576	11	12	10	67	32	16	19
Hindu	1,302	11	9	16	65	59	5	1
Muslim	375	9	9	17	66	61	4	1
Other	916	13	13	10	64	37	10	17

Source: Appendix Table 1.6.3.C.

in exposure status between the three education levels identified.

Of all the religious groups, Roman Catholics had the highest proportion of their numbers reported fecund (70 percent) and the lowest proportion sterilized (7 percent) (see Table 3.1.W). Of the Anglicans and the residual 'Others', 10 percent of each group were sterilized, while the proportions reported fecund were somewhat lower than among Roman Catholics (67 and 64 percent, respectively). The distribution according to exposure status of Hindus and Muslims is rather different from those of the Christian groups mentioned above. Sterilization was more important among these groups (16–17 percent), although the proportions reported fecund were higher among non-Christians than among the 'Others'. The women who were not in a union at the time of the survey represented lower proportions of Hindus and Muslims (9 percent) than of Roman Catholics, Anglicans or 'Others', (12–13 percent).

Because, as we have noted, comparatively few Hindus or Muslims were in common-law or visiting unions at the time of the survey the proportions reported fecund and married were very much higher for these two religious groups than for the other three groups.

3.1.6. Summary

In view of the variations in family systems in Guyana, our study of mating patterns and exposure status has paid due recognition to the existence of non-legal unions which account for a sizable proportion of births in this country, and more particularly among the non-Indian population. Three types of union are used in describing the substantive findings of this survey. They are: married, common-law and visiting unions; those women who have previously been in a union of one or another of these types, and who were without a current partner are described as 'single'.

Early entry into an initial union is the norm, 78 percent of all women having started their first union before the age of 20. Because the analysis has been limited to women who had entered into a union, the data on mean age at entry has had to be 'censored' by excluding from the calculations of the 'mean' all women under the age of 25 and those who entered their first union after the age of 25.

Young women (aged 25–29) have tended to enter into an initial union at a somewhat later age than have their older counterparts. These younger women having attained greater exposure to education than their elders, the mean age at entry is positively associated with the level of education attained by the women. The mean is also higher for Christians than for non-Christians; and higher for urban than for rural women.

Women who were in a common-law union at the time of the survey entered their first union at an appreciably lower age, on average, than did those in a married or visiting union, or those who were currently single.

In general, Indians have tended to embark on their first union at a somewhat earlier age than have Africans and Others, but the differences are least among younger women and are steadily declining.

No general pattern emerges when the average percentage of time spent in unions is classified according to either the current age or the age at initial entry into a union. But the percentage of time spent in unions and the mean number of months spent in unions is appreciably larger for the women with the least education and decreases consistently with a raising of the level of education attained.

Four of ten women had changed union types before the age of 49; but these changes were much more prevalent among women whose first union was a common-law or visiting one than among those whose initial union was marriage. The vast majority of changes from a common-

law or visiting status is towards marriage, while the termination of a marriage is more likely to result in a woman remaining without a partner. Many of the changes were a change of union type with the same partner.

Of the 3,616 women who had ever been in a union, 64 percent were married at the time of the survey and the remaining 36 percent were more or less evenly divided between women in common law and visiting relationships and those who had no current partner. Due to historical and cultural factors, women of East Indian descent, who generally married at an earlier age than did the rest of the sample, formed a disproportionately large percentage of the married women, while the incidence of common-law and visiting unions among this ethnic group was comparatively low.

In general, common-law wives have the lowest level of educational attainment and visiting women are among those with the most education. There are, of course, substantial variations from this pattern when age is introduced as a control.

Nearly one-third of the youngest women, aged 15–19, were in a visiting union at the time of the survey — just under 3 times the comparable proportion for the sample population as a whole.

Among rural non-Christian women a very much higher proportion were in a married union, and a considerably lower proportion were in a visiting union, than among their urban Christian counterparts.

Probably because of the greater exposure to education of the younger women, and the prevalence of visiting unions among women of this age group, the women with the highest level of educational attainment had a much higher proportion of their numbers in a visiting union at the time of the survey than did the lesser educated women.

There is an appreciable difference in the distributions according to union status of Christian and non-Christian women, but the variations within these major groups are not large. In general, Roman Catholics and Anglicans have very much lower proportions of married women and very much higher proportions in common-law and visiting unions than do Hindus and Muslims. Women in the residual 'Other' group have much the same pattern of distribution as Roman Catholics and Anglicans.

The incidence of sterility/impairment is very much higher among Indians than among the other ethnic groups, and among Hindus and Muslims than among the other religious groups.

3.2. FERTILITY

3.2.1. Initial Fertility

In this discussion of initial fertility we examine the fertility of women in the first five years of exposure to childbearing. The discussion is therefore confined to women who entered their first union at least five years before enumeration in the survey. It must be remembered that this first five-year period may include varying periods when some of the women were without a partner in view of the fact, discussed earlier, that nearly one-third of the women who had entered a union more than five years earlier had had more than one partner. Possible periods of 'non-exposure' within the five-year span under review are not taken into account in this examination of the substantative findings.

There were 2,819 women who had entered into a first union at least five years prior to the survey. Five percent of these women had no children in the five-year period under review. A further 2 percent had a negative interval between the date of first union and the date of first birth — i.e. they gave birth prior to the establishment of the first union as defined for our survey. For the rest, the modal interval between first union and first birth is 12–23 months, this interval being recorded for 35 percent of the women. Twenty-seven percent of the respondents had given birth less than 12 months after first union, so that a total of 61 percent of all women who had entered an initial union at least five years prior to the survey had given birth before the start of the third year after initial entry. The proportion varies little according to the age at first union if this falls between 15 and 24 years of age (62–64 percent), but is very much lower for those women who were less than 15 or more than 24 years of age at initial entry into a union (Table 3.2.A). The proportions with a negative interval are excluded from the above figures.

Childbearing was embarked upon most quickly by women who were 20–21 years of age at initial entry, for

Table 3.2.A

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN FIRST IN A UNION AT LEAST FIVE YEARS AGO, BY INTERVAL FROM UNION TO FIRST BIRTH AND BY AGE AT FIRST UNION

Age at first union	Number of women	Interval from union to first birth (months)						Did not have a birth
		Negative	0–7	8–11	12–23	24–35	36+	
All ages	2,818	2	4	23	35	13	19	5
<15	475	2	4	14	31	17	28	4
15–17	1,224	1	3	23	38	12	18	4
18–19	557	2	4	26	36	13	14	5
20–21	286	3	4	30	29	10	16	8
22–24	182	2	5	23	34	13	16	8
25+	95	10	3	18	25	9	14	21

Source: Appendix Table 2.1.1.

34 percent of this group had given birth before the end of the first year in a union, as compared with 30 percent of those aged 18–19 at entry, and a lower proportion of all the other sub-groups.

The mean length of interval for all women, excluding those aged 18–19 at entry and a lower proportion of all interval, is 25.5 months. It is more than 27 percent higher than this figure for those women who entered a first union before their fifteenth birthday, and is well above the average for those who were in the youngest group at entry, however many years had elapsed between initial entry and the time of the interview (Table 3.2.B). While for all women the mean length of interval increases with the number of years since first union, this association is apparent only for women aged 15–17 and 20–21 at the time of initial entry.

Table 3.2.B

MEAN NUMBER OF MONTHS OF INTERVAL BETWEEN INITIAL UNION AND FIRST BIRTH AMONG WOMEN FIRST IN A UNION AT LEAST FIVE YEARS AGO, BY YEARS SINCE FIRST UNION AND BY AGE AT FIRST UNION†

Age at first union	Total	Years since first union		
		5–9	10–19	20+
All ages	25.5	23.5	24.3	28.3
<15	32.5	34.0	29.5	34.0
15–17	25.1	22.3	24.7	27.2
18–19	22.3	21.7	21.5	24.3
20–21	23.2	21.2	22.6	25.7
22–24	25.2	24.2	23.2	[29.8]
25+	21.4	[17.0]	23.3	*

† Data for 2,818 women.

Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

An * indicates mean was not calculated because base was less than 20.

Source: Appendix Table 2.1.1.

The mean number of children born within the first five years of union to women who entered a union at least five years prior to the survey was 1.9. No evidence is apparent of association between the mean and the age at which initial entry was affected, this varying between 1.7 for the groups who entered at an age of less than 15 years or over 25 years and 2.0 for those entering between the ages of 15 and 21. There was, also, little difference in the mean number of children born within the first five years of entry into a union, however many years had passed between initial entry and the survey.

Table 3.2.C shows the mean number of children born within the first five years of entry into a union among all women in a union at least five years, by level of education and the age at first union. The mean number was generally

Table 3.2.C

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN BORN WITHIN THE FIRST FIVE YEARS OF ENTRY INTO A UNION AMONG WOMEN IN A UNION AT LEAST FIVE YEARS, BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION AND BY AGE AT INITIAL ENTRY†

Age at entry into initial union	Total	Level of education		
		Primary		Secondary or higher
		<4 years	4+ years	
All ages	1.9	2.0	2.0	1.7
<15	1.7	1.7	1.8	1.3
15–17	2.0	2.0	2.1	1.8
18–19	2.0	2.1	2.0	1.9
20–21	2.1	[2.2]	2.1	1.9
22–24	1.8	*	1.9	1.8
25+	1.7	*	1.6	[1.5]

† Data for 2,795 women.

Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

An * indicates mean was not calculated because base was less than 20.

Source: Appendix Table 2.1.2.A.

lowest among the most educated women. Between the other two levels of education groups, differences in means were very small, and there was no consistent pattern to the variations. At each level of education, the mean number of births in the reference period was lowest for those women who were 15 years of age at initial entry, increased thereafter, but remained roughly the same for women aged 15–21 at entry into a first union, and then decreased for those aged 22–24 at initial entry.

The mean number of children born within the first five years of entry to women who entered into union at least five years before the survey is consistently higher for women living in rural areas than for urban women, whatever the age of the women at first union and however many years had elapsed since initial entry into a union (Appendix Table 2.1.2.B). It is also generally appreciably higher for Hindus and Muslims than for Roman Catholics, Anglicans and the residual group (Appendix Table 2.1.2.C).

From Appendix Table 2.1.2.D, it is quite noticeable that the mean number of children is very much higher for those women who originally entered into a married union and were still married at the time of the survey than for any of the other categories identified in the pattern of union history. It is lowest, whatever the age at first union, for women currently in a visiting union.

As we have seen, there are distinct differences between Indians and non-Indians in respect of age at first union (more so among older women), current union status and pattern of union history. Wherever these differences

Table 3.2.D

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN BORN WITHIN THE FIRST FIVE YEARS OF ENTRY INTO A UNION TO WOMEN FIRST IN A UNION AT LEAST FIVE YEARS AGO, BY CURRENT UNION STATUS, BY ETHNIC ORIGIN, AND BY NUMBER OF YEARS SINCE FIRST UNION†

Number of years since first union/ethnic origin	Total	Current union status			
		Married	Common-law	Visiting	Single
All women					
Total	1.9	2.1	1.8	1.5	1.7
Indian	2.1	2.2	1.8	[1.8]	1.8
Non-Indian	1.7	1.9	1.8	1.5	1.6
5–9 Years					
Total	1.9	2.1	1.7	1.3	1.3
Indian	2.1	2.3	[1.6]	*	[1.3]
Non-Indian	1.6	1.8	1.8	1.3	[1.3]
10–19 Years					
Total	2.0	2.2	1.8	1.7	1.6
Indian	2.3	2.4	2.0	*	[1.7]
Non-Indian	1.7	1.9	1.7	1.5	1.5
20+ Years					
Total	1.9	1.9	1.7	1.8	1.9
Indian	1.9	2.0	1.6	*	2.0
Non-Indian	1.8	1.9	1.8	1.8	1.8

† Data for 2,819 women.

Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

An * indicates mean was not calculated because base was less than 20.

Source: Appendix Table 2.1.2.E.

appear to be relevant, therefore, this report treats current union status *within* ethnic origin as a single variable instead of treating union status and ethnic origin as separate factors to be examined. The differences appear to be particularly important for this section dealing with fertility, and are very obvious from the data displayed in Table 3.2.D. Here we see that, for all women taken together, the mean number of births is generally higher for Indian women than for non-Indians, whatever the current union status, with the exception of those in a common-law union among whom the means are equal (1.8). Curiously, while this disparity is maintained among women for whom 5 to 19 years have elapsed since first union, the difference in means between married Indians and non-Indians all but disappears for women who entered a union 20 or more years ago. Indeed, among women currently in a common-law union and in a union 20 or more years ago, the mean number of children born in the first five years of union to non-Indian women slightly exceeds the comparable means for Indians. This is contrary to the general pattern and might repay further study at a later stage.

3.2.2. Cumulative Fertility

Data on the *cumulative* fertility of women, i.e. the total number of children ever born to each woman, are particularly relevant to the study of differential fertility. As is to be expected, however, the number of children ever born to women ever in a union is closely associated with the periods of time that they have been exposed to childbearing. To control for this, the tables in this sub-section use, for the most part, either current age or years since first union (duration) as a measure of the length of time that each woman has been exposed. The use of current age as a control variable is based on the fact that, on average, women tend to attain puberty at about the same age (about 15 years). One of the drawbacks of current age, in this regard, is that it ignores the fact that there are much wider differences between women in the age at which they join in a sexual union and hence become directly exposed to the risk of childbirth. For this reason, years since first union is a better control variable for cumulative fertility than current age in some aspects. One advantage of current age, however, is that it gives an indication of the number of remaining years of reproductive life. In the present section both current age and duration since first union are, therefore, used as control variables.

In the light of the above, it is to be expected that the number of children ever born to women in the sample increases steadily with current age and with years since first union. Table 3.2.E shows the percent distribution according to the number of children ever born, and the mean number of children by current age and by years since first union.

Dealing first with current age, if, for the moment, we consider only women who are nearing the end of their fertile years (aged 40 and over), 60 percent of these women had produced 6 or more children (more than half of these last having had 9 or more children) while childlessness is limited to just over 5 percent. Indeed, the proportions of women having 6 or more children exceed 50 percent in all three groups aged 35 and over, and the mean number of children in these groups range from 5.9 to 6.6 (Table 3.2.E).

The 30–34 year-old group appears to be well on the way to equalling the older women in the number of children ever born, for as many as 42 percent of these had already given birth to 3 to 5 children, while those with 6 or more children represented a proportion of the group's population which is only marginally lower (41 percent). The mean number of children for this group is 4.9. There is, of course, no way of forecasting from these figures, shown in Table 3.2.E, whether younger women will produce a smaller total number of children.

The pattern for the distribution by years since first union is generally similar. It will be noted, however, that

Table 3.2.E

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN, BY CURRENT AGE, AND BY YEARS SINCE FIRST UNION

Current age/years since first union	Number of women	Number of children ever born				Mean number of children
		None	1–2	3–5	6+	
All women	3,616	13	28	30	29	4.0
Current age						
15–19	356	51	56	3	—	0.8
20–24	721	22	50	27	1	1.8
25–29	705	10	33	47	10	3.0
30–34	543	4	14	42	41	4.9
35–39	487	4	11	31	55	5.9
40–44	419	7	11	22	60	6.4
45–49	375	4	12	22	62	6.6
Years since first union						
<5	797	38	56	6	—	0.9
5–9	755	9	42	47	3	2.5
10–14	558	6	20	53	21	3.9
15–19	527	4	11	35	50	5.4
20–24	429	4	7	25	65	6.4
25–29	365	2	10	18	69	7.1
30+	185	3	10	18	69	7.4

Source: Appendix Tables 2.2.1 and 2.2.2.

Table 3.2.F

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN AND BY CURRENT UNION STATUS

Current union status	Number of women	Number of children ever born				
		None	1–2	3–5	6 or more	Mean no. of children
All women	3,616	13	28	30	29	4.0
Married	2,302	9	25	33	33	4.3
Common-law	450	10	25	32	34	4.4
Visiting	470	30	39	21	11	2.2
Single	395	16	35	22	27	3.6

Source: Appendix Table 2.2.1.

Table 3.2.G

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN TO WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY CURRENT UNION STATUS, BY CURRENT AGE, AND BY YEARS SINCE FIRST UNION†

Current age/ years since first union	Total	Current union status			
		Married	Common-law	Visiting	Single
All women	4.0	4.3	4.4	2.2	3.6
Current age					
15–19	0.8	0.9	[0.9]	0.6	[0.7]
20–24	1.8	2.0	2.3	1.1	1.1
25–29	3.0	3.1	3.8	2.2	1.6
30–34	4.9	5.4	4.7	[3.8]	[3.0]
35–39	5.9	6.0	6.8	[5.5]	3.9
40–44	6.4	6.6	6.3	[4.6]	6.4
45–49	6.6	6.9	[5.8]	[5.9]	6.2
Years since first union					
<5	0.9	1.1	1.0	0.6	0.6
5–10	2.5	2.8	2.7	1.7	1.7
10–14	3.9	4.2	4.2	3.2	[2.5]
15–19	5.4	5.8	5.2	[4.7]	[3.4]
20–24	6.4	6.6	6.4	[5.4]	[6.0]
25–29	7.1	7.3	[7.9]	[6.0]	6.3
30+	7.4	7.7	[6.8]	*	[7.1]

† Data for 3,616 women.

Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

An * indicates mean was not calculated because base was less than 20.

Source: Appendix Tables 2.2.1 and 2.2.2.

the proportion childless declines more rapidly, while the proportion with 6 or more children increases more rapidly when the duration of union is used. As a consequence, the mean number of children is higher when entry into first union is used as the basis for indicating length of exposure than when exposure is assumed to start at age 15.

In interpreting Tables 3.2.F and 3.2.G which relate the number of children ever born to the current union status of the woman, it should always be remembered that the number of children ever born to the women need not be the outcome of the *present* union. The total live births produced by women in each type of union cannot, therefore, be used as the basis for directly assessing the comparative fertility of the various union types. This requires more detailed and refined analysis which is out of place in this first report. It will be noted that the mean number of children ever born to women currently in a visiting union is about one-half of the comparable means for women in married or common-law unions. This is clearly due in part to the large proportion of visiting women who fall in the youngest age group or who have been in a union for the shortest duration.

If we examine the mean number of children ever born according to current union status and current age (Table 3.2.G), some interesting points emerge. First, the mean number of children born remains least for women currently in a visiting union — in every age group. (Women who were not in a union at the time of the survey are omitted from this part of the discussion.) Secondly, while for all women together there was no significant difference in the mean number of children ever born to women in married and common-law unions, this remains true only for the youngest women aged 15–19. The mean for married women is appreciably higher than that for common-law wives among older women 40 years of age and over, and for women 30–34 years old; while the reverse obtains for young women aged 20–29 and for those 35–39 years old.

The cross-classification by number of years since first union confirms that the mean number of children is appreciably lower for women in a visiting union than for those in married and common-law unions. Comparing these two more stable unions, there is no difference in the means for women who first entered a union less than 15 years ago. For women with a duration of 15 years or

more, however, the mean number of children is higher for married women, with the possible exception of the age group 25–29.

Unlike the cross-classification by age, therefore, there is no firm evidence of the fertility level of common-law women being higher than that of married women at any level.

The mean number of children for each educational group falls precipitately from 5.7 for the least educated women to 2.0 for those at secondary or higher level. This pattern is maintained for each current age group, except that there is little difference between the two lowest educational groups for women under 25 years old (Table 3.2.H). The pattern also holds, in general, when level of education is cross-classified by years since first union except, again, that there is little difference between the two lowest levels of education for women first in a union for under 5 years as well as for those first in a union for more than 25 years (Table 2.2.H). Women with secondary education, however, have appreciably lower mean numbers of children than those with less education, for all age groups and all periods of duration.

Appendix Table 2.2.6.A allows us to consider the extent to which the the education differentials in fertility observed above are explained by differences in the age at first union. This is most conveniently done by standardizing the means for each age group in Table 3.2.H, for age at first union. Such standardized means, using the total population of the relevant age group as the standard, are shown in Table 3.2.H. The standardized means indicate that the differential between the two lowest educational groups is almost entirely explained by the age at first union for women 35 years old and over. For women 25–34 years old, one-half of the differential between these two education groups is explained by the higher age at entry into the first union by women with 4 or more years of primary schooling. Age at first union also largely explains the differences between this latter group and those with secondary or higher education. For example, as compared with a difference of 1.9 in the unstandardized mean number of children in these two groups women 35–44 years old (6.2 and 4.3, respectively), when account is taken of age at first union, the standardized means (6.3 and 5.4, respectively) differ by only 0.9. About one-half of the difference between the two higher education groups for women aged 35–44, therefore, is explained by the higher age at entry into first union of those with secondary or higher education.

Table 3.2.H

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN TO WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION; BY CURRENT AGE; BY YEARS SINCE FIRST UNION; AND BY CURRENT AGE, STANDARDIZED FOR AGE AT FIRST UNION†

Current age/ years since first union	Total	Level of education		
		Primary <4 years	Primary 4+ years	Secondary or higher
All women	4.0	5.7	4.9	2.0
Current age				
15–24	1.5	2.1	2.0	1.3
25–34	3.8	5.2	4.0	2.7
35–44	6.1	6.7	6.2	4.3
45+	6.6	7.0	6.6	[4.9]
Years since first union				
<5	0.9	[1.1]	1.2	0.9
5–9	2.5	3.1	2.8	2.2
10–14	3.9	4.3	4.0	3.5
15–19	5.4	6.2	5.4	4.1
20–24	6.4	6.8	6.4	[5.5]
25–29	7.1	7.3	7.2	[5.7]
30+	7.4	7.4	7.5	*
Current age, standardized for age at first union				
All women	4.0	5.3	5.0	2.0
15–24	1.5	2.0	2.0	1.3
25–34	3.8	4.6	4.0	2.9
35–44	6.1	6.1	6.3	5.4
45+	6.6	6.7	6.7	5.1

† Data for 3,586 women.

Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

An * indicates mean was not calculated because base was less than 20.

Source: Appendix Tables 2.2.6.A and 2.2.5.A. The total population of each group has been used as the standard population.

Table 3.2.J

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN TO WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY PLACE OF RESIDENCE, BY CURRENT AGE, AND BY YEARS SINCE FIRST UNION†

Current age/years since first union	Total	Place of residence	
		Urban	Rural
All women	4.0	3.2	4.4
Current age			
15–24	1.5	1.2	1.6
25–34	3.8	3.2	4.2
35–44	6.1	5.1	6.7
45+	6.6	5.6	7.2
Years since first union			
<5	0.9	0.8	1.0
5–9	2.5	2.1	2.8
10–14	3.9	3.5	4.2
15–19	5.4	4.5	5.9
20–24	6.4	5.5	6.9
25–29	7.1	6.3	7.5
30+	7.4	[6.2]	7.8

† Data for 3,616 women.

Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

Source: Appendix Table 2.2.6B.

Table 3.2.J shows the relationship between fertility and urban–rural residence. The mean number of children ever born is higher in rural than in urban areas for all ages and all durations. Moreover, differences in age at first union account only for about one-fifth of the differential for women aged 25–34 and those 45 years of age and over, and for about 40 percent of that for women 35–44 years old, according to the standardized means; moreover, neither differences in the level of education nor in religious affiliation explain much of the urban–rural differences (Table 3.2.K).

Table 3.2.K

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN TO WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY PLACE OF RESIDENCE; BY CURRENT AGE, STANDARDIZED FOR AGE AT FIRST UNION: AND BY YEARS SINCE FIRST UNION, STANDARDIZED FOR LEVEL OF EDUCATION AND FOR RELIGION†

Current age/years since first union	Total	Place of residence	
		Urban	Rural
Current age, standardized for age at first union			
All women	4.0	3.3	4.4
15–24	1.5	1.1	1.6
25–34	3.8	3.3	4.1
35–44	6.1	5.5	6.5
45+	6.6	5.7	7.0
Years since first union, standardized for level of education			
All women	4.0	{3.2}	{4.4}
<10	1.7	{1.4}	{1.9}
10–19	4.6	{4.0}	{5.0}
20+	6.9	{5.9}	{7.3}
Years since first union, standardized for religion			
All women	4.0	3.4	4.3
<10	1.7	1.4	1.9
10–19	4.6	4.1	4.9
20+	6.9	6.1	7.3

† Data for 3,616 women.
Note: Figures in braces{ } is an unstandardized mean.
Sources: Appendix Tables 2.2.6.B, 2.2.5.B, 2.2.7.A, and 2.2.7.C.
The total population of each group has been used as the standard population.

It is shown below that Indians have an appreciably higher number of children, on average, than have non-Indians. Since we know from sub-section 3.0 above that 88 percent of the Indians are either Hindu or Muslim, and that virtually all Hindus and Muslims are Indians, it is not surprising to find that these two religious groups have higher mean numbers of children ever born than the Christian groups. At the higher ages and durations the fertility of Hindus is significantly higher than that of Muslims, the latter not being higher than some of the Christian denominations. One would have expected Roman Catholics, because of their religious teaching in connection with procreation and birth control, to produce more children, on average, than other Christians. In fact, the mean number of children is least among Roman Catholics (total) as well as for all age groups, though for women 25–34 and 45 years old it is not less than for Anglicans (Table 3.2.L). As compared with Roman Catholics about one-half of the difference in fertility is explained by the lower age at first union of Hindus for women 25 years and over, though this factor is less important in the case of Muslims (Table 3.2.L). In general, Roman Catholics are better educated than Hindus and Muslims. Differences in education account for about one-half of the fertility differential between Roman Catholics and Hindus first in a union less than 20 years ago, but it does not account for any of the differential for women who entered a first union 20 or more years ago. Education also accounts for about one-half of the difference between Roman Catholics and Muslims for women whose initial union began 10–19 years before the survey, but the difference between standardized rates is greater, in the case of women in a union for 20 years or more, than the difference between the unstandardized rates. As will be seen from Appendix Table 2.2.7.B, however, the number of Hindu and Muslim women with a secondary education and first in a union 20 or more years

Table 3.2.L

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN TO WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY RELIGION AND BY CURRENT AGE; BY YEARS SINCE FIRST UNION; BY CURRENT AGE, STANDARDIZED FOR AGE AT FIRST UNION; AND BY YEARS SINCE FIRST UNION, STANDARDIZED FOR LEVEL OF EDUCATION†

Current age/ years since first union	Total	Religion				
		Roman Catholic	Anglican	Hindu	Muslim	Other
All women	4.0	3.2	3.7	4.5	4.1	3.8
Current age						
15–24	1.5	1.1	1.3	1.6	1.7	1.4
25–34	3.8	3.4	3.4	4.3	4.0	3.4
35–44	6.1	5.1	5.8	6.8	5.8	5.9
45+	6.6	[5.5]	5.4	7.6	[6.7]	6.5
Years since first union						
<5	0.9	0.7	0.9	1.1	1.2	0.8
5–9	2.5	2.2	2.2	2.9	2.9	2.4
10–14	3.9	3.5	3.7	4.2	4.1	3.9
15–19	5.4	4.8	4.6	5.9	5.6	5.2
20–24	6.4	5.6	6.5	7.0	[6.3]	5.9
25+	7.2	[6.3]	6.3	7.7	[7.1]	7.3
Current age, standardized for age at first union						
All women	4.0	3.2	3.8	4.3	4.2	3.9
15–24	1.5	1.1	1.3	1.7	1.8	1.4
25–34	3.8	3.6	3.5	4.1	4.0	3.6
35–44	6.1	5.6	6.0	6.3	5.9	6.3
45+	6.6	5.4	5.9	7.6	6.6	6.6
Years since first union, standardized for level of education†						
All women	4.0	{3.2} 3.5	{3.7} 3.9	{4.5} 3.9	{4.1} 3.8	{3.8} 4.1
<10	1.7	{1.4} 1.5	{1.6} 1.7	{1.9} 1.8	{1.9} 1.9	{1.7} 1.7
10–19	4.6	{4.0} 4.4	{4.1} 4.2	{5.0} 4.9	{4.9} 4.9	{4.5} 4.7
20+	6.9	{6.0} 5.8	{6.4} 6.5	{7.4} 7.2	{6.7} 6.9	{6.8} 6.8

† Data for 3,616 women.
Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50. Figure shown in braces { } is the unstandardized mean.
Source: Appendix Tables 2.2.6.C, 2.2.5.C, and 2.2.7.B. The total population of each group has been used as the standard population.

ago is negligible so that the rates standardized by education are of limited significance here.

Indian women had, on average, a larger number of children than did non-Indians. Furthermore, childlessness is at an appreciably lower level among Indians than among the rest; (10 and 15 percent, respectively), while the proportion with very large families (6 or more children) was considerably higher for the former group (34 percent) than for the latter (24 percent). Appendix Table 2.2.5.G displays the data.

The differential in fertility levels according to ethnic origin is maintained in all age groups, but is less extreme among young women, under 25 years of age, than among older groups. The fertility level of Indians is also higher whatever the period since initial union and particularly so for women who first entered a union 15 or more years ago (Table 3.2.M).

Table 3.2.M

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN TO WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY ETHNIC ORIGIN, BY CURRENT AGE, AND BY YEARS SINCE FIRST UNION†

Current age/years since first union	Total	Ethnic origin	
		Indian	Non-Indian
All women	4.0	4.3	3.6
Current age			
<25	1.5	1.6	1.3
25–34	3.8	4.2	3.4
35–44	6.1	6.4	5.8
45+	6.6	7.3	5.9
Years since first union			
<5	0.9	1.1	0.8
5–9	2.5	2.8	2.3
10–14	3.9	4.1	3.7
15–19	5.4	5.8	4.9
20–24	6.4	6.7	6.1
25–29	7.1	7.3	6.9
30+	7.4	7.7	6.8

† Data for 3,616 women.
Source: Appendix Tables 2.2.6.E and 2.2.5.G.

It is of interest to consider whether the higher level of fertility of Indian women is related to their entering into their first union at an earlier age. Of the study population, the proportion of Indian and non-Indian women who had entered a union by age 15 years is roughly the same (about 15 percent). However, 83 percent of the Indian population was in a union by age 20, while the comparable proportion for non-Indians is only 73 percent. However, as is shown in Table 3.2.N, with few exceptions, particularly for women currently aged 35–44, the fertility of Indian women is higher for every age at initial union within each age group. Nevertheless, when we standardized for age at first union within current age group (Table 3.2.P) the age at first union is seen to account for about one-quarter of the difference for women aged 25–34 and 45 years of age and over, while in the case of women 35–44 years old the standardized mean for non-Indians is higher than for Indians.

We have shown earlier that there is a marked negative association between the mean number of children ever born and the level of education of the study population and that the level of education is higher among non-Indians than among Indian women. The effects of education is demonstrated in Table 3.2.P which shows that about one-third of the fertility difference between women of the two major ethnic groups with a duration of 20 or more years is explainable by differences in the level of education, while for women first in a union under 10 years ago, as much as two-thirds of the differential is thus accounted for.

It has been observed earlier that the level of fertility is higher for women currently in married and common-law unions than for those currently in visiting unions and

Table 3.2.N

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN TO WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY AGE AT INITIAL UNION, BY ETHNIC ORIGIN, AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Ethnic origin/ current age	Total	Age at entry into initial union					
		<15	15–17	18–19	20–21	22–24	25+
Total							
All women	4.0	5.1	4.3	3.7	3.3	2.9	2.4
Indian	4.3	6.1	4.5	3.6	3.2	2.6	[2.4]
Non-Indian	3.6	3.8	3.9	3.7	3.3	3.1	2.3
<25							
All women	1.5	1.9	1.6	1.2	0.6	[0.3]	
Indian	1.6	2.5	1.8	1.3	0.7	*	
Non-Indian	1.3	1.7	1.4	0.9	[0.4]	*	
25–34							
All women	3.8	5.5	4.4	3.6	2.7	2.2	[1.2]
Indian	4.2	6.2	4.6	3.7	3.1	2.0	
Non-Indian	3.4	4.8	4.0	3.4	2.4	2.3	[1.2]
35–44							
All women	6.1	7.3	7.0	6.0	4.8	4.3	2.4
Indian	6.4	7.3	6.8	6.1	5.2	[3.8]	*
Non-Indian	5.8	[7.4]	7.3	5.9	4.5	[4.6]	[2.5]
45+							
All women	6.6	7.5	7.0	7.0	[6.4]	[4.9]	[3.7]
Indian	7.3	[8.0]	7.1	[8.4]	*	*	*
Non-Indian	5.9	*	6.9	[6.2]	[6.3]	[4.8]	[3.2]

† Data for 3,616 women.
Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
An * indicates mean was not calculated because base was less than 20.
Source: Appendix Table 2.2.6.E.

Table 3.2.P

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN TO WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY ETHNIC ORIGIN; BY CURRENT AGE, STANDARDIZED FOR AGE AT FIRST UNION; BY YEARS SINCE FIRST UNION, STANDARDIZED FOR LEVEL OF EDUCATION; AND BY YEARS SINCE FIRST UNION, STANDARDIZED FOR PATTERN OF UNION HISTORY†

Current age/years since first union	Total	Ethnic origin	
		Indian	Non-Indian
Current age, standardized for age at first union			
All women	4.0	{4.3} 4.2	{3.6} 3.7
15–24	1.5	{1.6} 1.7	{1.3} 1.2
25–34	3.8	{4.2} 4.0	{3.4} 3.5
35–44	6.1	{6.4} 6.0	{5.8} 6.2
45+	6.6	{7.3} 7.1	{5.9} 6.1
Years since first union, standardized for level of education			
All women	4.0	{4.3} 3.9	{3.6} 4.0
<10	1.7	{1.9} 1.8	{1.6} 1.7
10–19	4.6	{5.0} 4.8	{4.3} 4.5
20+	6.9	{7.1} 7.0	{6.5} 6.6
Years since first union, standardized for pattern of union history			
All women	4.0	{4.3} 4.0	{3.6} 3.9
<10	1.7	{1.9} 1.6	{1.6} 1.6
10–19	4.6	{5.0} 4.9	{4.3} 4.4
20+	6.9	{7.1} 6.8	{6.5} 6.6

† Data for 3,616 women.
Note: The figure in braces { }, is the unstandardized mean.
Source: Appendix Tables 2.2.6.E, 2.2.7.H and 2.2.7.F. The total population of each group has been used as the standard population.

Table 3.2.Q

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN TO WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY CURRENT UNION STATUS, BY ETHNIC ORIGIN, AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Ethnic origin/ current age	Total	Current union status				Standardized for current union status
		Married	Common-law	Visiting	Single	
All ages						
Indian	4.3	4.4	4.5	[2.4]	4.0	4.1
Non-Indian	3.6	4.2	4.4	2.2	3.3	3.9
15–24						
Indian	1.6	1.7	[1.4]	*	[1.1]	1.4
Non-Indian	1.3	1.6	2.0	0.9	0.9	1.4
25–34						
Indian	4.2	4.4	4.4	*	[2.0]	4.1
Non-Indian	3.4	3.6	4.0	2.6	2.3	3.4
35+						
Indian	6.6	6.8	6.2	*	5.8	6.4
Non-Indian	5.8	5.9	6.5	5.3	5.4	5.9

† Data for 1,928 women.
Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
An * indicates mean was not calculated because base was less than 20.
Source: Appendix Table 2.2.6.E.

single. Since visiting unions are much more frequent among the non-Indian women, we should consider the possible impact of current union status on the relationship between ethnic origin and fertility. Table 3.2.Q shows that for each age group the mean number of children ever born is higher for married Indians than for married or common-law non-Indians, except for women under 25 years of age. The cumulative fertility of Indian women is not, however, consistently higher than that of non-Indians when we compare unions other than legal marriage. Thus, the fertility of non-Indians is higher than that of Indians for common-law wives aged under 25 or 35 and over. It must be remembered, however, that more than 80 percent of Indian women ever in a union are currently married, and hence the relatively higher level of fertility relates to the majority of Indian women.

When we standardize for current union status within age group, we find that the small difference between Indians and non-Indians for women under 25 years of age disappears. Standardization does not, however, make much difference for older women. The reason for this is clear in the case of women 35 years old and over, as the level of fertility of women in visiting unions and single is not very much lower than that of married women. If we take into account the patterns of union change in addition to current union status this might prove more rewarding, but further study of this topic must await later stages of analysis.

The mean number of children ever born is positively associated with the number of partners which the woman has had when there is no control for duration of exposure. The range is from 3.9 for women with only one partner to 4.8 among those who had had four partners (Appendix Table 2.2.7.E). When we control for duration, the pattern is the same for women who first entered a union less than 10 years ago. For those whose first entry was 10–19 years ago, the mean declines with the number of partners. For those who first entered at least 20 years ago, however, the mean increases with the number of partners for women with more than one partner; for those with one partner, however, the mean is higher than the means for those with 2–4 children. In general, therefore, there is not a consistent relationship between number of partners and fertility.

Additional tables given in the Appendix will permit further study of the factors associated with differences in the level of cumulative fertility. Further discussion of this important topic is, however, outside the scope of this first report and must be dealt with in later stages of analysis.

3.2.3. Effects of Child Mortality

In this sub-section, the effects of child mortality are assessed by comparing the number of children still living with the number of children ever born. Of all the children born to women in the survey, 9.6 percent had died by the time of the survey. The proportional loss was very large for women with 9 or more children (13.6 percent), but

Table 3.2.R

PERCENTAGE OF CHILDREN DYING AND SURVIVAL RATIOS, BY NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN TO MOTHERS IN THE SAMPLE

Number of children ever born	Number of women	Number of children died						Survival ratios
		1	2	3	4	5	6	
1	540	6.1	—	—	—	—	—	0.939
2	472	8.9	1.7	—	—	—	—	0.938
3	416	13.2	2.9	0.5	—	—	—	0.932
4	375	17.1	3.7	1.3	0.3	—	—	0.926
5	299	21.4	6.0	1.3	0.3	—	—	0.923
6	286	26.9	9.1	2.4	0.7	—	—	0.908
7	214	31.8	6.1	1.9	1.4	0.5	—	0.917
8	170	31.2	10.6	5.3	1.8	—	—	0.906
9+	390	16.2	7.7	3.8	1.8	1.0	1.0	0.864

Source: Derived from Appendix Table 2.3.3.

was very much lower for those with less children (Appendix Table 2.3.3).

In Table 3.2.S (below), the mean numbers of ever-born and living children are set out for women in each current age group. The differences between the two means increases consistently with an increase in the age of the respondents, as would be expected. Relatively, the loss of children is least among those born to women currently aged 30–34 (6–7 percent), but rises to nearly 14 percent for women aged 45–49.

Table 3.2.S

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN AND MEAN NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN, BY CURRENT AGE OF MOTHERS

Current age	Number of women	Mean number of children ever born	Mean number of living children	Percent loss
All ages	3,616	4.0	3.6	10
15–19	356	0.8	0.7	13
20–24	721	1.8	1.7	6
25–29	705	3.0	2.8	7
30–34	543	4.9	4.6	6
35–39	487	5.9	5.3	10
40–44	419	6.4	5.7	11
45–49	385	6.6	5.7	14

Source: Appendix Tables 2.2.1 and 2.3.1.

In general, the percentage loss of children increases with the number of years since initial union. The loss among women in a union less than 10 years is small (less than 4 percent). This increases to between 7 and 11 percent of children born to women whose entry into an initial union took place 10–29 years before the survey interview, and is proportionately much larger (16 percent) among women whose initial union took place 30 or more years prior to the survey (Table 3.2.T). It is also small among currently married women when compared with the loss of women in the other types of union and those without a current

Table 3.2.T

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN AND MEAN NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN, BY YEARS SINCE ENTRY INTO INITIAL UNION

Years since entry into initial union	Number of women	Mean number of children ever born	Mean number of living children	Percentage loss
All women	3,616	4.0	3.6	10
<5	797	0.9	0.9	—
5–9	755	2.5	2.4	4
10–14	558	3.9	3.6	8
15–19	527	5.4	5.0	7
20–24	429	6.4	5.8	9
25–29	365	7.1	6.3	11
30+	185	7.4	6.2	16

Source: Appendix Tables 2.2.5.A and 2.3.2.

Table 3.2.U

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN AND MEAN NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN, BY CURRENT UNION STATUS

Current union status	Number of women	Mean number of children ever born	Mean number of living children	Percent loss
All women	3,616	4.0	3.6	10
Married	2,302	4.3	4.0	7
Common-law	449	4.4	3.9	11
Visiting	470	2.2	2.0	9
Single	395	3.6	3.2	11

Source: Appendix Tables 2.2.1 and 2.3.1.

partner, between which groups the variation is only marginal. The data are shown in Table 3.2.U.

Seven percent of the total number of children born in the seven calendar years preceding the survey had died by the time of interview. The percentage loss was least in 1975 (5 percent), but it will be remembered that the field work ended in June of that year, so that the figures shown in Appendix Table 2.3.5 do not reflect the deaths or births for the entire year. Of the six completed years under review, the percentage loss was greatest among those born in 1973 (9 percent), decreasing to 6.3 percent of the 1974 births. Loss of children born in the earlier years varied between 6.6 percent of the 1972 births and 7.2 percent of those born in 1970.

Infant mortality rates, derived from Appendix Table 2.3.5, remained fairly stable over the six calendar years preceding the survey, the average rate for the period being 53 per 1,000 births. There was, however, a substantial decrease to 41 per 1,000 in 1972 (from 55 per 1,000 in 1971), followed by a substantial increase to 70 per 1,000

in 1973. This very high figure for 1970 is not immediately explainable. This is needed for further in-depth analysis of this phenomenon, which is outside the scope of this report.

3.2.4. Recent Fertility

This sub-section of the report sets out to explore recent fertility among the women of Guyana. It relates only to women who were continuously in a union with the same partner during the five-year period immediately preceding the survey — with the exception of Table 3.2.Y and related commentary which deal with current pregnancies among all women currently in a union.

Table 3.2.U shows the mean number of children born in the five-year period of reference to the 2,172 women who satisfied the above criterion by the number of living children which they already had at the beginning of this five-year period and by three main age groups. The mean number of children born was the same (1.5) for women who were childless or already had up to two children, declined considerably to 0.9 for those respondents with 3–5 children, and showed a further, smaller decline to 0.7 among women with 6 or more children. However, this pattern was not maintained for any of the three age groups examined. Among the youngest, aged under 20 five years ago (currently under 25) the mean number of children born in the period was slightly higher for those who already had 1 or 2 children than for those who had previously been childless. In the middle age-group, the mean was appreciably less for women with 3–5 children before the five years under review, but was higher for those with a larger number of children. Among women aged 30 or more at the beginning of the period, the mean number of new births remained at 0.3 among women with less than 3 children, increasing to 0.6 for those who already had 6 or more.

Table 3.2.V

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN BORN IN THE PAST FIVE YEARS TO WOMEN WHO HAVE BEEN CONTINUOUSLY WITH THE SAME PARTNER DURING THIS PERIOD, BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN FIVE YEARS AGO AND BY AGE FIVE YEARS AGO†

Age five years ago	Total	Number of living children 5 years ago			
		0	1–2	3–5	6+
All women	1.1	1.5	1.5	0.9	0.7
<20	2.1	2.1	2.3	*	—
20–29	1.4	1.6	1.7	1.2	1.4
30+	0.5	0.3	0.3	0.4	0.6

† Data for 2,172 women.
Note: An * indicates mean was not calculated because base was less than 20.
Source: Appendix Table 2.4.1.

At first glance, taking all women together, it appears that the pattern of marked negative association found earlier between level of education and initial and cumulative fertility is reversed when the study is limited to recent fertility; for it is the most highly educated women who gave birth to the largest number of children, on average, during the five-year period (Table 3.2.W). On closer scanning, however, it is noted that for each current age group, the mean number of live births does in fact decline with an increase of educational attainment. It appears, therefore, that the unexpectedly high mean for all women with secondary or higher education reflects the large proportion of young women falling in this sub-group rather than a sudden reversal of the established pattern of association.

Table 3.2.W

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN BORN IN THE PAST FIVE YEARS TO WOMEN WHO HAVE BEEN CONTINUOUSLY WITH THE SAME PARTNER DURING THIS PERIOD, BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Current age	Total	Level of education		
		Primary		Secondary or higher
		<4 years	4+ years	
All women	1.1	1.0	1.0	1.4
<25	2.2	[2.5]	2.4	2.0
25–29	1.6	1.8	1.6	1.6
30–34	1.2	1.3	1.2	0.9
35–39	0.8	0.9	0.8	[0.7]
40–44	0.4	0.4	0.5	[0.3]
45+	0.2	0.2	0.2	[0.1]

† Data for 2,156 women.
Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
Source: Appendix Table 2.4.3.A.

As shown in Table 3.2.X, women living in rural areas gave birth to a large number of children in rural areas gave birth to a larger number of children in the five-year period than did their urban counterparts. The differential is particularly important among young women under the age of 25, for whom the means are 1.8 and 2.3 for urban and rural women, respectively. The difference was much less marked for the next subgroup, aged 25–29, and virtually disappeared among women aged 30 or more. Consistent with this pattern is the variation in means according to the religion of the women (Appendix Table 2.4.3.C), for the mean number of recent births among young Hindus and Muslims, a higher proportion of whom live in rural than in urban areas, is appreciably higher than that found among young Roman Catholics and the residual group; while the means vary little according to religion among older women.

Table 3.2.X

MEAN NUMBER OF CHILDREN BORN IN THE PAST FIVE YEARS TO WOMEN WHO HAVE BEEN CONTINUOUSLY WITH THE SAME PARTNER DURING THIS PERIOD, BY PLACE OF RESIDENCE AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Current age	Total	Place of residence	
		Urban	Rural
All women	1.1	0.9	1.1
<25	2.1	1.8	2.3
25–29	1.6	1.5	1.7
30–34	1.2	1.2	1.2
35–39	0.8	0.7	0.8
40–44	0.4	0.4	0.4
45+	0.2	0.1	0.2

† Data for 2,172 women.
Source: Appendix Table 2.4.3.B.

As has been stated earlier, Table 3.2.Y which follows relates to all women who were in a union at the time of the survey. Of these, 12 percent reported a current pregnancy, the proportions showing a consistent negative association with parity, regardless of the age group to which the women belong. More than one in four of the young women under the age of 20 and one in five of those aged 20–24 reported that they were pregnant at the time of interview.

Table 3.2.Y

PERCENTAGE OF WOMEN CURRENTLY IN A UNION AND REPORTING A CURRENT PREGNANCY, BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Current age	Total	Number of living children			
		0	1–2	3–5	6+
All women	12.1	24.6	16.3	8.5	5.5
<20	26.1	32.1	21.4	*	—
20–24	20.9	30.6	20.9	13.2	*
25–29	14.5	19.7	15.2	13.7	9.1
30–39	7.0	[6.7]	5.9	5.8	8.4
40+	1.3	[2.1]	1.4	—	1.9

† Data for 3,221 women.
Note: Percentage figure shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
An * indicates that percentage was not calculated because base was less than 20.
Source: Appendix Table 2.4.4.

3.2.5. Age Specific Fertility Rates

Using data on all eligible women in the survey (i.e. those ever in a union plus those never in a union), a special tabulation was prepared showing, for each calendar year, the number of women at each age, or more precisely, the total person–years lived during age x in each calendar year. Using data from the detailed pregnancy histories, a comparable table was prepared showing, for each calendar year, the number of live births to women at each age. Adjusting the former table for those women 15–19 years old who were full-time students at primary or secondary school, and therefore not eligible to be interviewed, and aggregating the ages into five-year age groups, these two tables have been used to derive age specific fertility rates for the years 1961–1974, which are shown in Table 3.2.Z.

Guyana has a long history of satisfactory decennial census and vital registration data that goes back to the nineteenth century. In addition, for some decades now, annual estimates of population by age and sex have been calculated by up-dating the latest census figures with vital registration data on births and deaths and by using frontier control data on net migration. On the basis of these data, official estimates of age specific fertility rates have been obtained and published up to 1960.

The age specific fertility rates derived from the cross-sectional data in the present survey are subject to a number of pitfalls. One reason is that because of mortality and net migration the random sample of women aged 15–19 in 1961 (say) as derived from the sample, might not be a random sample of the actual population in that age

Table 3.2.Z

AGE SPECIFIC FERTILITY RATES FOR WOMEN 15 TO 49 YEARS OF AGE, BY FIVE-YEAR AGE GROUPS: EACH YEAR, 1961–1974

Age	1974	1973	1972	1971	1970	1969	1968	1967	1966
15–19	119	88	117	111	115	123	154	132	162
20–24	259	242	303	314	332	249	334	337	368
25–29	230	235	254	262	287	279	309	322	316
30–34	148	171	225	215	206	209	252	254	263
35–39	77	119	112	143	141	141	138	172	183
40–44	28	43	46	61	64	64†	64†	64†	64†
45–49	11	11†	11†	11†	11†	11†	11†	11†	11†
TFR	4.36	4.54	5.29	5.58	5.78	5.38	6.31	6.46	6.83

Age	1965	1964	1963	1962	1961	Decline, 1961–1974	
						Absolute	Percent
15–19	134	127	131	174	185	66	36
20–24	350	342	360	390	381	122	32
25–29	348	310	326	326	320	90	28
30–34	205	262	265	244	285	137	48
35–39	183†	183†	183†	183†	183†	106	58
40–44	64†	64†	64†	64†	64†	36	56
45–49	11†	11†	11†	11†	11†	—	—
TFR	6.47	6.49	6.70	6.96	7.14	2.78	39

† Values are assumed on the basis of the preceding values.
Source: Prepared by M. Kabir and S. Singh, WFS London, from special tabulations not included in this report.

group at that time. Another reason is that there may be omissions and errors in the pregnancy histories because of memory lapses and other factors. Normally, one would expect that such factors would tend to result in an underestimation of age specific fertility rates from the fertility survey, though preliminary checks with unofficial figures suggest that the survey figures are, in fact, somewhat higher than those derived from the census and registration data. These discrepancies might, in part, result from: (a) sampling error in the survey estimates; (b) underestimates in the unofficial rates from vital registration and census data, as no adjustments have yet been made for the known 1960–1970 intercensal underestimate of emigration, and other related factors. It is not possible, however, at the present time, to attempt a careful evaluation of the age specific fertility rates from the survey, and an assessment of the vital registration rates is outside the scope of this report.

Despite the discrepancy mentioned, the age specific fertility rates from the survey are of the pattern and do show the general downward trend over the years that have been observed for the Commonwealth Caribbean as a whole from other sources, and this gives confidence that in general the rates derived from the survey are reasonable, given the problems already mentioned.

3.3. PREFERENCES FOR NUMBER AND SEX OF CHILDREN

In this section we examine the expressed desires of the women in the sample with respect to future childbearing. This is particularly important in any attempt to assess probable future levels of fertility on the assumption that these desires will be fulfilled. As questions pertaining to the desire for more children were not asked of women who at the time of the survey were without a current partner, this description of the findings relates only to women currently in a union. In addition, the physical ability of the women to produce additional children is taken into account by the limitation of our comments on future childbearing, and the data on which they are based, to 'fecund' women only.

Two general comments on the consistency of the data appear appropriate at this stage. First, where the number of living children is used as a variable in the cross-tabulations, most of these refer to the total number of living children *including any current pregnancy*. In the tables dealing with the number of children considered ideal by the women — i.e. number of children desired — current pregnancies were not included as 'living children', so that some variations in the cell frequencies, means and percentages between subsections (though never within subsections) will occur. A similar situation exists in respect of the number of women recorded as wanting no more children. The respondents were asked: Do you want to have any (more) children? Three possible replies were catered for: Yes, No and Undecided. In sub-section 3.3.1, which deals with the desire to cease childbearing altogether, the comments relate only to the women for whom 'No' was recorded. In subsection 3.3.3 where the number of additional children wanted is the variable dealt with, women who were recorded as 'Undecided' in response to the general question (and who were not therefore asked: How many (more) children do you want to have?) are treated as wanting no more children. For this reason, the proportional distributions, means and percentages in these two subsections do not coincide.

3.3.1. Desire to Cease Childbearing

More than one-half (51 percent) of the women currently in a union and 'fecund' said they wanted no more children. As one would expect, the proportion is very low (23 percent) among the youngest group, aged under 20, and shows a consistent increase with the age of the respondents, rising to as high as 86 percent of those aged 45 and over. The increase, however, is not an even one, there being a sharp jump from 40 percent of the 25–29 group to 62 percent of the next group, aged 30–34 (Table 3.3.A). There is also a positive association between the number of living children (including any current pregnancy) and the percentage of women who want no more children, the proportions varying between 13 percent of those with one or less children to 86 percent of those with 6 or more. This association applies to women in all age groups except the eldest of whom the proportion with 4 or 5 children who want no more is very much lower than expected.

The proportion of women currently in a union and 'fecund' who want no more children also varies positively with the number of years since initial union, this latter variable itself being associated with current age (Appendix Table 3.1.2).

The proportion of women who want no more children is least among those with secondary or higher education and highest for those with less than 4 years' primary schooling (Table 3.3.B); and this pattern holds true however many living children the women already had. This association appears somewhat curious in view of conventional wisdom according to which the higher the level of education, the lower the total number of children wanted by women and, by extension, the lower the number of *additional* children wanted. The data obtained from the survey in this connection therefore points to a

Table 3.3.A

PERCENTAGE OF WOMEN CURRENTLY IN A UNION AND 'FECUND' WHO WANT NO MORE CHILDREN, BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN (INCLUDING ANY CURRENT PREGNANCY) AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Current age	Total	Number of living children			
		0–1	2–3	4–5	6 or more
All women	51	13	43	68	86
<20	23	14	48	*	—
20–24	27	5	38	60	*
25–29	40	7	38	56	72
30–34	62	[10]	38	68	82
35–39	75	[16]	57	82	86
40–44	82	[41]	[75]	91	92
45+	86	[63]	[84]	[76]	95

† Data for 3,041 women.
Note: Percentage shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
An * indicates percentage was not calculated because base was less than 20.
Source: Appendix Table 3.1.1.

demand for further analysis and should be the basis of intensive study at a later stage. It should be noted also that the pattern of decreasing proportions of women wanting no more children with an increasing level of education is maintained even when the age of the women is introduced as a control. This is shown in Appendix Table 3.1.3.A. Standardizing by age (not shown here) reduces some of these larger differentials in Table 3.3.B, but the pattern remains unchanged.

Table 3.3.B

PERCENTAGE OF WOMEN CURRENTLY IN A UNION AND 'FECUND' WHO WANT NO MORE CHILDREN, BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN (INCLUDING ANY CURRENT PREGNANCY) AND BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION†

Level of education	Total	Number of living children			
		0–1	2–3	4–5	6+
All women	51	13	43	68	86
Primary: <4 years	74	29	55	76	92
4 + years	61	18	47	69	84
Secondary or higher	29	9	38	57	[82]

† Data for 3,024 women.
Note: Percentage shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
Source: Appendix Table 3.1.3.A.

With the exception of women who had, at the time of the survey, one living child, the proportion of women currently in a union and 'fecund' who want no more children is greater among those living in rural areas than among urban women (see Appendix Table 3.1.3.B).

Table 3.3.C

PERCENTAGE OF WOMEN CURRENTLY IN A UNION AND 'FECUND' WHO WANT NO MORE CHILDREN, BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN AND BY CURRENT UNION STATUS†

Current union status	Total	Number of living children					
		None	1	2	3	4	5+
All women	51	8	16	36	52	60	84
Married	56	8	14	34	54	62	85
Common-law	50	[23]	23	33	41	[55]	77
Visiting	31	2	17	47	51	[43]	82

† Data for 3,041 women.
Note: Percentage shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
Source: Appendix Table 3.1.3.E.

For all women taken together, the proportion of women currently in a union and 'fecund' who want no more children is highest among married women and least among those in a visiting union. When the number of living children is used as a basis for cross-classification, however, the proportions vary erratically, and no pattern of association between current union status and the desire for more children emerges. Thus, proportions wanting no more children are highest among married women with 3 or more children, but are least among visiting women only for childless women. They are highest among women in a common-law union with 1 child and lowest among women in this type of union who had 2–3 or 5+ (Table 3.3.C).

A much larger proportion of Indians than of non-Indians do not want any more children, and the differences between these two groups become greater with an increase in family size (Table 3.3.D). When the comparison is limited to married women only, because of the comparatively few Indians in common-law and visiting unions at the time of the survey, the differences in proportions of childless women in the two ethnic groups who want no children all but disappears, but is maintained for those with 3 or more children (Appendix Table 3.1.3.E).

Table 3.3.D

PERCENTAGE OF WOMEN CURRENTLY IN A UNION AND 'FECUND' WHO WANT NO MORE CHILDREN, BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN AND BY ETHNIC ORIGIN†

Ethnic origin	Total	Number of living children					
		None	1	2	3	4	5+
All women	51	8	16	36	52	60	84
Indian	59	11	16	39	59	69	89
Non-Indian	41	6	16	32	43	46	76

† Data for 3,041 women.
Source: Appendix Table 3.1.3.E.

3.3.2. Unwanted Pregnancies

The data on unwanted pregnancies relate to women currently in a union with at least one live birth or a current pregnancy. There were 2,933 such women, and nearly one-half of these (46 percent) reported that their last or current pregnancies were unwanted. In general, the proportion of unwanted pregnancies increased with the number of years which had elapsed since initial entry, and with the number of living children reported by the respondents (Appendix Table 3.1.5). There are two minor exceptions to this twofold pattern of association. These are:

(1) a somewhat low proportion of women who entered an initial union 25–29 years ago; and

(2) a comparatively very high percentage of respondents with 5 children,

who said that their last or current pregnancies were not wanted.

For all women in the sample taken together, there is little difference between the proportions of married and common law wives who did not want their last pregnancies, and this is very much higher than the percentage of visiting women whose pregnancy was or is unwanted (36 percent). This general comment does not, however, hold true when the number of living children is taken into account. It will be seen from Table 3.3.E below that among women with less than 4 children, proportionately fewer married women reported unwanted pregnancies than did women in the other two types of union, while visiting women had highest proportions who did not want their last or current pregnancies. Among women with 4 or more children, however, it is the married group which shows the highest proportion with unwanted pregnancies.

Table 3.3.E

PERCENTAGE OF WOMEN CURRENTLY IN A UNION WITH AT LEAST ONE LIVEBIRTH OR A CURRENT PREGNANCY WHO DID NOT WANT LAST OR CURRENT PREGNANCY, BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN AND BY CURRENT UNION STATUS†

Current union status	Total	Number of living children						
		0	1	2	3	4	5	6+
All women	46	[6]	8	26	39	51	74	75
Married	48	*	5	22	37	53	76	75
Common-law	47	*	11	32	42	44	[65]	73
Visiting	35	*	12	42	45	[45]	[65]	[68]

† Data for 2,933 women.

Note: Percentage figure shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

An * indicates percentage figure was not calculated because base was less than 20.

Source: Appendix Table 3.1.5.

3.3.3. Additional Number of Children Wanted

In the introduction to this section of the report, it was pointed out that data on the *additional* number of children wanted relate only to women currently in a union and 'fecund' at the time of the survey. In each current age group, the women with the highest level of education expressed the greatest desire for additional children, and the mean number of additional children wanted appears to be positively associated with the level of education attained by the women. It will be remembered that it was the most educated women who had least proportions wanting no more children, so that the pattern of responses noted above is consistent with our earlier comments. However, it will be noted in Table 3.3.F that this general pattern of variation in the means is maintained only for women with less than 2 children. Here we see that the mean number of additional children wanted by women with 2 to 3 living children is the same for the middle and upper levels of education (0.8) and this is only marginally higher than the mean number wanted by the least educated women with the same number of children (0.6). Among women with 4–5 children, the highest mean number of additional children wanted is among women with 4 or more years of primary schooling — the middle level of education.

The above comments relate not only to the sample as a whole, but also to young women aged 35 or less, except that in the 25–34 age group, the mean additional number of children wanted by women with 2–3 children is higher for the most educated group than the comparable mean for women with a medium level of education.

In general, urban women want a larger number of additional children than do rural women, the means being 1.0 and 0.7, respectively. This is true for all age groups, but the mean numbers are higher for rural women with 1 or 2 living children than for their urban counterparts with a similar family size (Appendix Table 3.2.3.B). We have already noted, in several places throughout this report, the association between place of residence, ethnic origin and religion. It is not surprising, therefore, that the mean additional number of children wanted is lower for Indians than for non-Indians (0.7 and 1.0, respectively) and lower for Hindus and Muslims than for Roman Catholics, Anglicans and 'Others', for each of these three groups the mean is 1.0. Appendix Tables 3.2.3.C and 3.2.3.D display the relevant data.

Table 3.3.F

MEAN ADDITIONAL NUMBER OF CHILDREN WANTED BY WOMEN CURRENTLY IN A UNION AND 'FECUND', BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN, BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION, AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Current age/level of education	Total	Number of living children			
		0–1	2–3	4–5	6+
All women: Total	0.8	2.0	0.8	0.3	0.1
Primary: <4 years	0.4	1.4	0.6	0.2	0.1
4 + years	0.6	1.8	0.8	0.4	0.1
Secondary or higher	1.3	2.1	0.8	0.2	[0.3]
<25: Total	1.4	2.1	0.8	0.3	*
Primary: <4 years	1.0	[1.8]	[0.8]	*	*
4 + years	1.0	1.8	0.7	[0.6]	*
Secondary or higher	1.6	2.2	0.8	[0.2]	*
25–34: Total	0.8	2.1	0.8	0.4	0.2
Primary: <4 years	0.4	*	[0.5]	0.3	0.4
4 + years	0.7	2.1	0.8	0.6	0.2
Secondary or higher	1.0	2.2	0.9	0.2	*
35–44: Total	0.3	1.2	0.5	0.1	..
Primary: <4 years	0.2	*	[0.4]	[0.1]	0.1
4 + years	0.3	[1.6]	0.7	0.1	0.1
Secondary or higher	0.3	*	[0.2]	0.0	[..]
45+: Total	0.2	[1.1]	[0.2]	[0.2]	0.1
Primary: <4 years	0.1	*	*	*	[..]
4 + years	0.2	*	*	[0.2]	..
Secondary or higher	*	*	*	*	*

† Data for 3,018 women.

Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

An * indicates mean was not calculated because base was less than 20.

Source: Appendix Table 3.2.3.A.

3.3.4. Total Number of Children Desired

This section of the summary is based on responses to the question: 'If you could choose exactly the number of children to have in your whole life, how many children would that be?' The responses, therefore, do not bear any direct relation to the women's fertility experience up to the time of the survey or to the number of additional children wanted by them. They provide, rather, an indication of the size of family considered 'ideal' by the women.

Of all women ever in a union, that is the sample population, 17 percent considered a total of 2 or less children ideal, 45 percent preferred 3 or 4 children, and the remaining 38 percent considered a large family of 5 or more children as ideal. The general pattern is of a diminishing proportion opting for small families (1–2 children) and an increasing proportion preferring large families (5 or more children), as the age of the respondents increase. The mean total number of children desired reflects this pattern, varying between 3.4 for the youngest women in the sample, aged under 20, and 5.8 for the oldest group, aged 45 years and over (see Table 3.3.G). The percent distribution of women currently in a union follows the same pattern as noted for all women ever in a union and is not shown or commented upon here. The details may be seen in Appendix Table 3.3.1(1).

Table 3.3.G

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY TOTAL NUMBER OF CHILDREN WANTED AND BY CURRENT AGE

Current age	Number of women	Total number of children wanted			Mean number of children wanted
		0–2	3–4	5+	
All	3,592	17	45	38	4.6
<20	355	31	53	17	3.4
20–24	719	21	58	20	3.7
25–29	701	15	52	33	4.1
30–34	540	12	42	46	4.9
35–39	484	12	38	49	5.3
40–44	414	12	34	55	5.8
45+	379	14	30	57	5.8

Source: Appendix Table 3.3.1(2).

In Table 3.3.H, we can examine the mean total number of children desired by women currently in a union by the number of living children and number of years since initial union. The mean for all women is 4.7, and this varies little for women with less than 3 children (3.4–3.6) but increases thereafter to 6.2 for women with 5 or more children.

The pattern is more or less the same, however many years have passed since first union, though the mean total number of children considered ideal is generally higher the longer the time lapse between first union and the survey. It is of interest to note that for women who had 4 living children at survey time, the mean total number of children desired is virtually the same (4.6–4.7) whether the women

Table 3.3.H

MEAN TOTAL NUMBER OF CHILDREN WANTED BY WOMEN CURRENTLY IN A UNION, BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN AND BY YEARS SINCE FIRST UNION†

Years since first union	Total	Number of living children					
		0	1	2	3	4	5+
All women	4.7	3.5	3.4	3.6	4.1	4.6	6.2
<10	3.7	3.6	3.3	3.5	4.0	4.7	5.2
10–19	4.9	[3.4]	3.5	3.8	4.1	4.6	6.7
20+	6.1	[3.3]	[4.3]	[3.8]	4.8	4.7	6.8

† Data for 3,202 women.

Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

Source: Appendix Table 3.3.2.

Table 3.3.J

MEAN TOTAL NUMBER OF CHILDREN WANTED BY WOMEN CURRENTLY IN A UNION, BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN, BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION, BY PLACE OF RESIDENCE, BY UNION STATUS, AND BY ETHNIC ORIGIN†

Item	Total	Number of living children					
		0	1	2	3	4	5+
All women	4.7	3.5	3.4	3.6	4.1	4.6	6.2
Level of education							
Primary: <4 years	5.3	[3.0]	[3.3]	3.2	[4.3]	4.8	6.4
4 + years	5.1	3.4	3.5	3.7	4.2	4.6	6.2
Secondary or higher	3.9	3.6	3.4	3.6	4.0	4.6	5.9
Place of residence							
Urban	4.3	3.6	3.5	3.6	4.3	4.7	5.8
Rural	4.9	3.4	3.3	3.6	4.0	4.6	6.3
Union status							
Married	4.7	3.3	3.3	3.5	4.1	4.6	6.1
Common-law	4.9	[3.0]	3.4	3.6	4.3	4.8	6.7
Visiting	4.3	3.9	3.7	3.8	4.3	[4.5]	6.6
Ethnic origin							
African	4.8	3.9	3.9	3.8	4.3	4.7	6.6
Indian	4.6	3.1	2.9	3.4	4.0	4.5	6.1
Other	4.6	[3.6]	3.7	3.6	[4.8]	[4.9]	6.1

† Data for 3,202 women.

Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

Source: Appendix Tables 3.3.3.A–D.

had entered a first union under 10, 10–19 or 20+ years ago. But this is an exception to the general pattern.

Table 3.3.J shows the mean total number of children desired by women currently in a union, by number of living children and education, place of residence, union status and ethnic origin. Here it will be noted that for the sample population, the mean total number of children considered ideal decreases with an increase in education, the difference between means for both levels of primary education being minimal, while that obtained for the most educated women being appreciably less (3.9 as against 5.3 and 5.1 for those with less than 4 and 4 or more years' of primary education, respectively). But the negative association is apparent only for women with 3 or more children, and the disparity between the means of the secondary and higher and primary groups is very much less than the means for all women taken together would lead us to expect. By contrast, the association between ideal family size and level of education is a positive one for women with no living children, while there is virtually no difference in means among the groups with 1 living child. Among women with 2 living children, the mean ideal family size is marginally higher for women with a medium level of education than for those exposed to secondary or higher education.

The mean ideal number of children is higher for all rural women than for all urban women — 4.9 and 4.3, respectively. However, this is true only for women with 5 or more children. Indeed, the mean total number of children desired is higher for urban than for rural women with none, 1, 3 or 4 living children, and is exactly the same for women with 2 children, regardless of their place of residence.

Among women with less than 3 children, the mean ideal number is highest for women in a visiting union; but, among those preferring families of more than 3 children, it is among common-law wives that the mean is highest. The mean ideal number is least among married women with 1 to 3 and 5 or more living children.

In general, African women preferred larger size families than did their Indian counterparts, and the differences in mean ideal number is quite substantial among women with less than 2 or more than 5 living children. Among the residual ethnic group, the means are intermediate between those for the other two ethnic groups with less than 3 children, is highest among those with 3 or 4 children, and among those with 5 or more children, exactly equals that for Indian women.

3.4. KNOWLEDGE AND USE OF CONTRACEPTION

The population density of the English-speaking Caribbean islands in 1970 ranged, for the most part, between 125 and 275 persons per square kilometre, the outstanding exception being Barbados with an excessive 553. On the other hand, the density in Guyana was only 3 persons per square kilometre, with most of the population settled in a narrow coastal strip. The Government of Guyana is anxious to encourage the development of and settlement in the vast interior of the country. In these circumstances, rapid population growth has not been viewed as a problem, as it is in the island countries, and hence, there has been no official interest in the setting up of a contraceptive programme, nor any serious private efforts in this direction. As was pointed out in the brief statement on *Population Policy and Family Planning* in Chapter 1 of this report, there is a voluntary Responsible Parenthood Association, but its aim is the fostering of better family life, and it specifically excludes contraceptive advice and services from its operations. Such contraceptive knowledge and use as does exist, therefore, will be essentially the result of personal effort on the part of women and their

partners. In these circumstances, the level of contraceptive knowledge and use in the country may be considered high. As is shown below, of all women ever in a union, 95 percent had heard of contraception, 57 percent had used contraception at some time, and 28 percent were reported as currently contracepting at the time of the survey.

In the survey, information was obtained, from each woman ever in a union, on her knowledge and use of contraception. This information is discussed in this section.

3.4.1. Breastfeeding Practice in the Closed Interval

There are a number of important factors, other than contraception, which are known to affect a woman's chance of conceiving during a given period. The only one of these factors for which information was directly collected in the Guyana survey is the period of breastfeeding. For all women who had had at least one live birth, information was sought on whether she breastfed her last child, and if so, for how many months. For those with 2 or more live births, similar information was also obtained for the child before the last born. The data dealt with in this section, and in Appendix Tables 4.1.1 to 4.1.6, related to breastfeeding in the last closed interval, that is the interval between the last 2 live births for non-pregnant women with 2 or more live births, or between the last live birth and the current pregnancy for women currently pregnant and with at least one live birth. Only women who have had at least 2 live births (or one live birth and is currently pregnant), are therefore covered in these tables. There were 2,704 such women in the sample.

Of the 2,704 women, about 12 percent had not breastfed in the last closed interval, while, at the other extreme, about 3 percent had breastfed the child for more than 2 years. Just over one-half of the women breast-fed for less than 12 months, comprising about 28 percent who breastfed for under 6 months and about 24 percent who breastfed for 6–11 months. About 16 percent stated that they breastfed for exactly 12 months. The average length of time breastfeeding in the last closed interval was 9 months and was somewhat higher for older women and for women with large families (Appendix Tables 4.1.1 and 4.1.2).

In part, the differences between the length of time that women breastfed in the last closed interval could be affected by involuntary termination of breastfeeding in those cases where either the child died or the women became pregnant while still breastfeeding. Appendix Tables 4.1.3–4.1.5 overcome this difficulty and hence permit more meaningful comparison between groups, by censoring, i.e. by confining the analysis to the 1,019 women whose child survived at least 24 months and whose last closed interval lasted for at least 9 months thereafter, i.e. for at least 33 months. However, women who breastfed for more than 24 months are not completely covered because of the censoring carried out above and hence are omitted from the percentages and from the calculation of the mean, though for completeness they are shown in the appendix tables. The women thus excluded are all those who reported that they breastfed for 25 months or more plus one-half of those who reported that they breastfed for exactly 24 months — a total of 116 women. The Appendix tables are, therefore, restricted to 883 women.

Appendix Tables 4.1.3 through 4.1.5 show the percent distribution of the above women according to the length of breastfeeding in the last closed interval. Because the censoring reduced the number of cases, we deal here with the mean number of months of breastfeeding rather than the percent distributions. Table 3.4.A confirms that for the censored group, the mean number of months of breastfeeding increases with the current age of the woman from 7.1 months for those under 25 years of age to 8.6 months for those 45 years of age and over. There is also a significant increase in the period of breastfeeding with the number of children ever born (Table 3.4.A) from 6.3 months for those with 2 children to 9.3 months for those with 5+ children; however, there is little difference in this regard between women with 3 children and those with 4 children, the latter having a very slightly lower mean length of breastfeeding.

Table 3.4.B shows the mean length of breastfeeding by various background characteristics of the woman. Women with secondary education breastfed for 2.7 months less, on average, than those with less education, though there is no difference between those with less than 4 years of

Table 3.4.A

MEAN NUMBER OF MONTHS OF BREASTFEEDING IN LAST CLOSED INTERVAL FOR WOMEN EVER IN A UNION WITH AT LEAST TWO LIVE BIRTHS (INCLUDING CURRENT PREGNANCY) WHOSE LAST CLOSED INTERVAL EXCEEDED 24 MONTHS AND WHOSE CHILD SURVIVED AT LEAST 24 MONTHS, BY CURRENT AGE AND BY NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN†

Current age	Mean number of months of breastfeeding	Number of children ever born	Birth order of child breastfed in last closed interval	Mean number of months of breastfeeding
Total	7.9			
<25	7.1	2	1	6.3
25–34	7.7	3	2	7.1
35–44	8.2	4	3	6.9
45+	8.6	5+	4+	9.3

† Data for 883 women.
Source: Appendix Tables 4.1.3 and 4.1.4.

Table 3.4.B

MEAN NUMBER OF MONTHS OF BREASTFEEDING BY WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, WITH AT LEAST TWO LIVE BIRTHS (INCLUDING ANY CURRENT PREGNANCY), WHOSE LAST CLOSED INTERVAL EXCEEDED 32 MONTHS, AND WHOSE CHILD SURVIVED AT LEAST 24 MONTHS, BY NUMBER OF CHILDREN EVER BORN AND BY SELECTED BACKGROUND VARIABLES

Background variable	Number of women	Number of children ever born		
		Total	<4	4+
Level of education: Total	877	7.9	6.6	8.8
Primary: <4 years	158	8.7	[5.8]	9.5
4 + years	503	8.6	7.7	8.9
Secondary	216	6.0	5.7	6.9
Ethnic origin				
Indian	454	8.1	6.4	9.0
Non-Indian	429	7.7	6.7	8.5
Current union status†				
Married	217	7.0	5.1	8.2
Common-law	87	8.7	[7.9]	9.1
Visiting	78	7.6	7.6	7.5
Single	47	[9.7]	[8.8]	[10.5]
Residence: Total				
Urban	337	6.8	6.0	7.6
Rural	546	8.6	7.1	9.3
Religion				
Roman Catholic	115	6.9	6.0	7.7
Anglican	161	8.1	6.7	9.3
Hindu	301	8.9	7.4	9.6
Muslim	91	6.9	[5.1]	8.1
Other	215	7.4	6.5	8.0

† Non-Indian only.

Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

primary education and those with 4 years or more. If we cross-classify by the number of children ever born, then for women with less than 4 children, there is no difference, on the basis of level of education. The mean length of breastfeeding was relatively very high for the women with 4+ years of primary schooling. For those with 4 or more children, however, the mean length of breastfeeding declines with education. It is also noticeable that the mean is very much higher for those with larger families, particularly for those women with less than secondary education.

Indian women breastfed, on average, 0.4 months more than non-Indian women. Interestingly, however, this pattern holds only for women with 4 or more children; for women with less than 4 children it is the non-Indian women who have a slightly longer mean length of breastfeeding. For non-Indian women, married women breastfed for the shortest period (7.0 months), and those in a common-law union for the longest period (8.7 months). The same pattern holds for women with less than 4 children and 4 or more children, respectively. The latter had a significantly longer average length of breastfeeding among married and common law women; for those in a visiting union or not currenly in a union, the numbers of cases are too small to indicate significant differences. Because most Indian women were married, we have not dealt here with the current union status of Indian women.

Rural women breastfed for nearly 2 months, on average, more than urban women; the differential is, however, much less for women with less than 4 children than for those with larger families.

There was an appreciable difference of 1.2 months between the mean length of breastfeeding by Roman Catholics and Anglicans, with Anglicans breastfeeding for the longer period. Hindus also breastfed for 2 months, on average, longer than Muslims. Overall, the Hindus breastfed longest, followed by Anglicans, then Others, with Roman Catholics and Muslims breastfeeding for the shortest average period.

3.4.2. Knowledge of Contraception

Because of the acknowledged and growing importance of contraceptive practice in affecting the level of fertility in developing countries and the obvious relevance of contraceptive knowledge for contraceptive use, information has been collected from all women ever in a union about this factor. Each woman was first asked to state any methods she knew that could be used to delay the next pregnancy or avoid pregnancy. In addition to the methods which she named without probing, the interviewer then read from a list of acknowledged methods enquiring whether she had heard of these other methods. For the purposes of this report, a woman is classified as knowing a method as long as she reported, before or after probing, that she knew or had heard of the method. The knowledge may, therefore, be quite superficial in some cases.

Of all the women ever in a union, over 95 percent knew or had heard of one or more contraceptive methods. Of the list of methods (Appendix Table 4.2.1.A) the following were taken as efficient methods: the pill, the IUD, the injection, other female scientific methods, the condom, and male and female sterilization. All but a negligible few of the women who knew of contraception knew of at least one of these efficient methods. Knowledge of one or more efficient methods was highest among women 30–34 years old (98 per cent) and slightly lower (96 percent) for women 20–29 years of age; it was somewhat lower (92–93 percent) for women under 20 and those 35 years of age and over.

The best known methods (Table 4.2.1.A) were, in descending order, the IUD, female sterilization, the pill and the condom, the proportions knowing these methods varying from 79 to 73 percent. The other methods were each known by less than one-half of the women, the least well-known being male sterilization, abstinence and the douche. For most methods, the pattern of the modal age of knowledge being 30–34 years holds, exceptions being the douche, which was better known by older women, and the condom and the rhythm methods for both of which the modal age group was 25–29 years.

There was little difference between the overall knowledge of one or more efficient methods by women with large families (4 or more children) and those with smaller families. Perhaps not surprisingly, however, the women with larger families were more knowledgeable about the IUD and female sterilization, while being less so about the other methods.

Table 3.4.C shows the level of contraceptive knowledge among women ever in a union cross-classified by level of education and number of living children. Considering first the level of education, there is little difference in the level of knowledge of women in the two higher educational groups (97 percent), but the level of knowledge is much lower (88 percent) for those in the lowest educational group. When we consider knowledge by parity, childless women had a lower level of knowledge (93 percent) than mothers, but there was not much variation by parity among mothers. The level of knowledge was marginally higher among those with 6 children or less (96–97 percent) than among those with more children (94–95 percent). In general, regardless of the number of living children, the pattern holds that there is little difference in the level of knowledge of the two highest educational groups, but these are appreciably higher than the lowest level of education. Also, for every level of education, childless women had a lower level of knowledge than mothers, but among these latter there was no consistent association between number of children and knowledge.

Table 3.4.C

PERCENTAGE OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION WHO HAVE HEARD OF ANY CONTRACEPTIVE METHODS (INCLUDING STERILIZATION), BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN AND BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION†

Educational attainment	Total	Number of living children					
		0	1	2	3	4	5+
Total	95	93	96	96	97	96	95
Primary: <4 years	88	71	85	85	89	89	91
4 + years	97	93	95	99	97	98	97
Secondary and higher	97	95	98	97	99	97	99

† Data for 3,586 women.
Source: Appendix Table 4.2.2.A.

While the number of cases is inadequate to enable firm conclusions to be drawn from the further breakdown by age group, the general impression from Appendix Table 4.2.2.A is that for the separate age groups the pattern observed earlier is maintained, that is that the level of knowledge of mothers is higher than that of non-mothers, but among the former there is no clear association between knowledge of contraception and number of living children.

Appendix Table 4.2.2.B shows that the level of knowledge was higher in urban areas (98 percent) than in rural areas (94 percent). Moreover, the observation made earlier that the level of knowledge was lower for non-mothers holds true for rural but not for urban women. This pattern is true for all age groups.

From Appendix Table 4.2.2.C we see that contraceptive knowledge is greater among Christian women (97 percent) than among Hindus and Muslims (93–94 percent). The pattern is not uniform for the various age groups. Among women under 25 years old, the knowledge of Hindus was appreciably less than that of all other religious groups, while the Muslims had a level of knowledge similar to that of Christians. For those 25–34 years of age there is no significant difference in the level of knowledge of the various groups; for older women, however, the level of knowledge of both Hindus and Muslims is lower than that of Christian women.

The level of contraceptive knowledge was higher among non-Indians (98 percent) than among Indian women (93 percent), the differential being greatest for non-mothers and least for women with 5, 6 or 8 children (Table 3.4.D and Appendix Table 4.2.2.D). For non-Indians the level of knowledge of women with 5–6 children was lower (95 percent) than that of non-mothers (97 percent). For all other parities, more than 98 percent of non-Indian women knew one or more method of contraception. For Indians, on the other hand, only 86 percent of non-mothers knew about contraception, while for mothers the proportion varied between 93 and 95 percent for most parities. The level of knowledge was higher among non-Indians than among Indians for every age group and, in general, for each family size within each age group. The only exceptions are for women aged 25–34 and with 6 or 8 children.

The differences in knowledge between Indian and non-Indian women are probably related to other factors, such

Table 3.4.D

PERCENTAGE OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION WHO HAVE HEARD OF ANY CONTRACEPTIVE METHODS (INCLUDING STERILIZATION), BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN, BY ETHNIC ORIGIN, AND BY CURRENT AGE

Current age/ ethnic origin	Number of living children						
	0	1	2	3	4	5–6	7+
All ages							
Indian	86	93	94	94	94	96	93
Non-Indian	97	98	99	99	100	95	97
<25							
Indian	84	96	96	92	[92]	*	—
Non-Indian	97	97	98	[100]	[100]	*	*
25–34							
Indian	[94]	93	97	95	96	98	99
Non-Indian	98	100	100	99	100	96	[97]
35+							
Indian	[84]	[72]	[78]	96	90	94	92
Non-Indian	[94]	98	[100]	100	100	95	97

Note: The percentage figure in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
Source: Appendix Table 4.2.2.D.

as level of education, urban-rural residence and religion, discussed above. For example, Indians predominate in rural areas and in non-Christian religions, both with somewhat lower levels of contraceptive knowledge. Such relationships cannot, however, be pursued in any detail in this report.

Among Indian women, married women had a higher level of knowledge (94 percent) than either common-law wives (91 percent) or those not in a union at the time of the survey (87 percent). There were, however, no significant differences between the various current union types for non-Indian women, the proportion with knowledge being 98 percent for married, common-law and single women, and 97 percent for those in a visiting union (Appendix Table 4.2.2.D).

3.4.3. Ever-use of Contraception

Of the 3,616 women ever in a union, 44 percent had at some time used an efficient contraceptive method, including sterilization (see above), while a further 13 percent had used no efficient method but had used one or more other methods; a total of 57 percent of the women had therefore ever used contraception, while 43 percent had never used. If we consider only women who at the time of the survey were in a union and 'fecund', then 60 percent of the women had ever used contraception, 48 percent having used an efficient method.

The method most 'ever used' by the women ever in a union was the pill, 21 percent having used this method at some time as compared with 17 percent having used the condom and with 8 percent each having used the following 'efficient' methods: the IUD, female sterilization and other female scientific methods. Among the 'inefficient' methods, withdrawal was used by 14 percent of the women, the rhythm by 11 percent and abstinence by 8 percent (Appendix Table 4.3.1(1)).

As stated earlier, if we group together all women who had ever used a contraceptive method, whether or not that method is considered efficient, then 57 percent of the women ever in a union had used contraception at some time. In general, the use increased with the number of living children. Ever-use did not, however, increase with the current age of the women; the highest level of ever-use was among women 25–34 years of age (67 percent). It was appreciably less for young women under 25 years of age and for older women 45 years and over (50 percent). Ever-use increased with the level of education from 43 percent for those in the lowest group to 63 percent for those in the highest group. This pattern held for each age group and for each family size within each age group. Ever-use was also higher among urban than among rural women, when controlling for age and family size. The classification by religion shows that ever-use was highest among Roman Catholics (68 percent) and lowest for Hindus (49 percent). Use was also higher among other Christians (63 percent) than among Muslims (53 percent). This pattern holds in general for the various age groups but not consistently for each family size (Appendix Tables 4.3.2.A–4.3.2.C).

Ever-use of contraception was highest among women currently in a visiting union (67 percent), followed by married women (59 percent) and those in a common-law union (52 percent). Single women had the lowest level of ever-use. This pattern holds for all age groups (Appendix Table 4.3.2.D).

Finally, ever-use was much higher among non-Indians (66 percent) than among Indians (50 percent) and for every age group, the difference being greatest among the youngest (under 25 years of age) and the oldest (45 years of age and over). For each age group, also, the higher level of ever-use among non-Indians was consistent for every union type except visiting, where the number of women of Indian origin was negligible (36 women of all ages), and hence comparison is unjustified (Appendix Table 4.3.2.D).

3.4.4. Current Use of Contraception

In the present subsection we consider the current level of contraceptive use in the country and some of the factors

with which this use is related. For this part of the study we restrict our attention to women who are currently exposed to the risk of having children. For this purpose we exclude those women who are currently without a partner, are currently pregnant or are reported infecund other than those who have been sterilized for contraceptive purposes. This last group of women are treated as 'exposed' but using a 100 percent effective method of contraception (sterilization).

Of the 'exposed' women, 38 percent were using a contraceptive at the time of the survey. Most of these (34 percent) were using one of the efficient methods. The methods being used by the largest numbers were the pill (11 percent) and female sterilization (10 percent). The IUD was being used by 7 percent of the 'exposed' women and the condom by just over 3 percent, while small numbers also reported using other female scientific methods, withdrawal, rhythm and abstinence (Appendix Table 4.4.1).

Current use was highest among women 25–34 years old (44 percent) and 35–44 years old (42 percent) and was appreciably lower for younger and older women (about 30 percent). Surprisingly, the use of inefficient methods was not lower among the youngest women, as we might have expected; indeed, if we consider only current users, then the proportion using inefficient methods was twice as high (15–16 percent of users) for the youngest and the oldest age groups, as for the persons 25–44 years of age.

Female sterilization was predominant as the method of contraception among women 35 years old and over. In the case of 'exposed' women 35–44 years of age, one-half of the current users were sterilized for contraceptive purposes, while among those 45–49 years of age, 32 percent were current users, 20 percent were sterilized and only 12 percent were using other methods. Sterilization, on the other hand, was negligible among young women under 25 years old and accounted for only 8 percent of those 25–34 years old.

By contrast, the proportion of women using the pill was higher among women under 35 years of age than for older women. The proportion using the IUD was at least twice as high (10 percent) for women aged 25–34 as for younger and older women.

As the proportion of women sterilized increased with age, it also increased with the size of family, being only 1 percent for those with less than 3 children as against 23 percent for those with 5 children or more. The proportion using the IUD also increased with family size, but much more moderately: from 4 percent to 9 percent, while the proportion using the pill was less for women with large families than for those with small families. The number of women using the other methods was too small for a meaningful pattern to be observed. The same pattern of declining use of the pill but increasing use of sterilization and the IUD with increasing family size is observed for women 25–34 years of age; the number of women at

Table 3.4.E

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF 'EXPOSED' WOMEN, BY CURRENT USE OF SPECIFIED CONTRACEPTIVE METHODS (INCLUDING STERILIZATION), BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN, AND BY CURRENT AGE

Current age/ number of living children	Number of women	Current contraceptive method						
		Type of method			Specific method now used			
		None	Inefficient	Efficient	Pill	IUD	Other methods	Female sterilization
All ages								
Total	2,651	62	4	34	11	7	10	10
<3 children	1,049	71	4	25	14	4	10	1
3–4 children	661	61	4	35	12	9	12	7
5+ children	941	52	3	45	7	9	9	23
<35								
Total	1,742	63	4	34	14	8	10	4
<3 children	903	69	5	27	16	4	10	0
3–4 children	492	61	4	36	13	11	11	5
5+ children	347	49	3	48	11	14	9	17
35+								
Total	909	60	4	36	5	4	10	21
<3 children	146	86	2	12	2	1	5	5
3–4 children	169	62	5	34	9	1	15	15
5+ children	594	54	4	42	4	6	9	26

Source: Appendix Table 4.4.1.

different parities was not adequate for such an observation for the other age groups, but the pattern appears to hold for the two broad age groups in Table 3.4.E.

We next consider how the level of current contraceptive use is associated with selected background characteristics of the respondents. For this purpose (Table 3.4.F and Appendix Table 4.4.5) all current users are grouped together, regardless of whether they are using an efficient or an inefficient method. It will be remembered, however (Table 3.4.E), that only a very small proportion of 'exposed' women were, in fact, currently using an inefficient method.

Table 3.4.F shows that the level of current contraceptive use increases with family size. On this basis, the total group of 'exposed' women can conveniently be subdivided into:

(a) those with less than 2 children, among whom 23–26 percent were current contraceptors;

(b) those with 2–4 children, with 37–40 percent using contraception; and

(c) those with 5 or more children, among whom contraception was being practised by 48 percent.

The importance of family size as a determinant of contraceptive practice is well demonstrated by the pattern of use by level of education. If family size is not taken into account then there is no difference in the level of practice at the different educational levels; however, there is a significant increase in use with education for each family size, particularly those with less than 4 children. For women with 4 or more children the difference is less significant. The expected higher current use of contraception in urban areas holds good, also, only for women with less than 4 children.

The earlier tables on the ever-use of contraception indicated that the level of ever-use was appreciably lower among Hindus and Muslims than among Christians. Surprisingly, then, the situation is reversed when we consider current use among 'exposed' women, current use being highest for Muslims (45 percent) followed by Hindus (39 percent). When we look at the women with different family sizes separately, we find only a small proportion of Hindu and Muslim non-mothers using contraception, while for women with 1–3 children the level of use among these two non-Christian groups is not significantly different from that among Christians. For women with 4 or more living children, however, contraceptive use is much higher among non-Christians (50 percent) than among Roman Catholics (34 percent) or Anglicans and Other Christians (41–43 percent).

Table 3.4.F

PERCENTAGE OF 'EXPOSED' WOMEN WHO ARE CURRENTLY USING CONTRACEPTION (INCLUDING STERILIZATION), BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN AND BY SELECTED CHARACTERISTICS†

Selected characteristic	Total	Number of living children					
		0	1	2	3	4	5+
All women	38	23	26	37	40	39	48
Level of education							
Primary: <4 years	38	*	[12]	[21]	[33]	35	48
4 + years	38	10	15	29	38	39	47
Secondary +	38	29	32	47	44	39	53
Residence							
Urban	41	32	30	47	47	36	48
Rural	37	11	22	30	35	40	48
Religion							
Roman Catholic	38	50	30	34	46	[30]	35
Anglican	36	31	27	38	35	[36]	42
Hindu	39	5	25	33	35	46	50
Muslim	45	[19]	[27]	[44]	[54]	[43]	53
Other	35	17	23	43	39	31	48
Ethnic origin							
Indian	40	10	25	36	42	42	50
Non-Indian	36	30	26	39	36	33	44
Current union status							
Married	41	11	28	43	43	42	49
Common-law	26	[2]	[13]	[18]	[24]	[29]	40
Visiting	35	42	26	[25]	[38]	[27]	48
Current age							
<25	29	28	28	36	27	[25]	*
25–34	44	18	32	42	46	43	52
35+	40	[8]	4	[30]	40	36	46

† Data for 2,651 women.

Note: Percentage figure in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

An * indicates percentage figure was calculated on a base of less than 20.

Source: Appendix Table 4.4.5.

Indian women, taken as a group, also reported greater current use of contraception than non-Indians. Here again current use was much higher among non-Indian non-mothers but was higher among Indians for women with 3 or more children.

Table 3.4.F also shows current use by current union status for Indians and non-Indians together (see Appendix Table 4.4.5.D for union status by ethnic origin). Current use is highest among women in a visiting union, in the case of women with no living children; in all other cases, however, current contraceptive use is highest for married women. Current use is lowest for women in a common-law union.

The classification by current age indicates that current use is, understandably, highest among the youngest

women in the case of women with no living children, and use declines with age. For women with children, for each size group current use is highest among women 25–34 years old and is higher among young women (under 25 years of age) than among older women (35 years old and over) in the case of women with less than 3 children. For women with 3 or more children, however, the older women have the higher rate of current contraceptive use.

3.4.5. Pattern of Contraceptive Use

The data on contraceptive use has been used to derive a summary variable 'pattern of contraceptive use' which is dealt with in this subsection. First, women are divided into those who have never used any contraceptive method and those who have. Among the former, those who were in a union and 'fecund' are then further subdivided according to their response to a question on whether they thought they might use a method at any time in the future.

The women who had used contraceptives are subdivided into current users and past users, the former being further subdivided into those who were sterilized for contraceptive purposes and other users. The past users were, in turn, subdivided into three groups according to when they last used contraception.

Of the 3,616 women ever in a union, 43 percent had never used contraception, comprising 9 percent who were either not in a union or were infecund, 11 percent who might use contraception in the future, and 23 percent of all women who have never used and did not intend to use contraception.

Table 3.4.G shows the pattern of contraceptive use by current age, number of children and exposure status. Since ever-use and current use of contraception have already been discussed earlier in this section, we will be concerned here mainly with the characteristics of never-users and

Table 3.4.G

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY PATTERN OF CONTRACEPTIVE USE, BY CURRENT AGE, BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN, AND BY EXPOSURE STATUS

Control variable	Number of women	Pattern of contraceptive use										Past users as percentage of total ever-users
		Never used				Past user					Current user	
		Total	Intends future use		Not in a union or not fecund	Total	Last interval used			Fecundity impairment		
			Yes	No			Open	Last closed	Earlier closed			
Total	3,616	43	11	23	9	29	7	6	13	2	28	50
Current age												
<20	356	59	23	31	5	25	8	8	9	*	16	61
20–24	721	47	18	23	5	31	9	8	14	1	23	58
25–29	705	37	10	22	5	33	8	9	17	*	30	52
30–34	543	30	8	17	5	30	8	8	13	1	40	43
35–39	487	40	8	23	9	24	6	3	13	1	36	40
40–44	419	48	6	26	16	22	6	2	11	3	30	49
45–49	385	52	2	23	26	29	5	2	13	9	19	61
Number of living children												
0	498	61	19	31	11	25	16	6	3	*	14	63
1	567	50	12	28	11	34	7	8	18	1	16	67
2	498	40	12	21	8	32	8	8	14	2	27	54
3	443	38	9	22	6	30	5	6	17	2	32	49
4	392	37	9	22	7	32	8	5	17	2	31	51
5	318	37	10	19	8	25	5	7	12	1	38	40
6	275	37	7	19	11	25	3	6	14	3	38	40
7	208	40	9	21	10	26	4	5	14	3	34	44
8+	417	37	7	20	10	23	6	3	11	3	40	37
Exposure status												
Pregnant	399	50	25	23	1	50	·	30	23	—	—	100
Single	386	55	·	·	·	40	16	7	17	—	5	88
Sterilized/impaired	454	26	·	·	·	14	·	·	·	14	60	14
Fecund	2,377	44	12	31	1	26	9	3	14	—	30	46
Married	1,680	44	12	32	—	24	8	3	13	—	33	42
Common-law	317	53	13	40	—	30	6	5	19	—	18	63
Visiting	380	34	13	21	—	34	15	4	15	—	33	51

Note: A dot (·) denotes a logically impossible category.
Source: Appendix Tables 4.5.1, 4.5.3, and 4.5.4.

with the drop-out rate among ever-users. The proportion of women who indicated that they did not intend to use contraception was lowest for women 30–34 years old (17 percent). It is understandable that this proportion should increase for older age groups. The higher proportions for younger women, however, are probably an indication that many of these younger persons have not yet reached the stage in family building where they must seriously consider the use of contraception. This certainly appears to be the likely explanation of the very high proportion of women under 20 years old who said they will not practice contraception. The alternative implication, that eventual contraceptive practice among this cohort will be lower than for the cohort now 30–34 years of age, seems most unlikely.

The proportion of women who indicated no intention to practice contraception is much higher for women with less than 2 children than for women with larger families. This is in large part again a reflection of the relationship between age and intention, as two-thirds of the women with less than 2 children were also under 25 years of age.

Table 3.4.G also shows the pattern of contraceptive use by exposure status. It is particularly interesting that among the fecund women, the proportion who did not foresee themselves ever using contraception was much lower for women in a visiting union than for the other two union types, while, as we would expect from our earlier analysis, the proportion was highest for women in a common-law union.

The other interesting information from this group of tables relates to past users. About one-quarter of the past users had last used contraception during the open interval, another quarter during the last closed interval, and one-half during some earlier interval. This pattern more or less holds for the different sub-groups in Table 3.4.G.

It is of some interest to relate past users to the total number of ever-users. The proportion thus derived can be taken, in a rough sense, as an indicator of the drop-out rate from contraceptive practice. However, since some of the former users, particularly younger women with small families, would have been practising contraception with a view to postponing the next birth rather than to limiting their total family size to what it was at the time, some of this 'drop-out' will reflect a sophisticated use of contraception. The relationship between the pattern of contraceptive use and the desire for more children is considered in the following section.

Table 3.4.G shows that of all women ever in a union who had ever used contraception, 50 percent were not contracepting at the time of the survey. This percentage declined with age to age 39. In particular, for young women under 25 years of age, and those 45 years of age and over, the proportion of ever-users who were not currently using contraception was about 60 percent as compared with 40–43 percent for women aged 30–34. This supports the view that a fair measure of contraceptive practice among the younger women was temporary, and in relation to postponing childbirth. This is supported by the ratio of past users to ever-users by number of living children: this ratio was well over 60 percent for women with less than 2 children, about 50–55 percent for those with 2–4 children, and 37–45 percent for those with 5 or more children. On the other hand, the proportion of past users was highest among fecund women in a common-law union (63 percent) as against 42 and 51 percent for married and visiting women, respectively. From earlier discussion one would be inclined to the view that women in a common-law union were more likely to be genuine drop-outs, i.e. not currently using contraception even though they are 'exposed' and want no more children. This, however, is not consistently the case as the table shows.

In Table 3.4.H, the pattern of contraceptive use is classified by selected background variables of the respondents and by the number of living children. We consider first, the proportion of ever-married women who have never used contraception and indicated that they do not intend to use in the future. This proportion declines appreciably with educational level in each family size. Also, for each family size, the proportion is higher for rural than for urban women, for non-Christians than for Christians, and for Indians than for non-Indians. In the classification by current union status, the proportion who do not intend future use of contraception is much higher for common-law women and very much lower for those in a visiting union than for married women in the case of women with less than 4 children. For women with larger families the rank order of the three union types remains the same, but the differences are negligible.

Turning next to the proportion of ever-users who were not contracepting at the time of the survey, this proportion was lowest among women with least education but was not significantly or consistently different for the two other educational groups. In the classification by residence, urban women had an appreciably higher ratio of non-users to ever-users in the case of women with large families, but a slightly lower proportion in the case of women with less than 4 children. However, for all family size groups, the proportion of non-users was appreciably

Table 3.4.H

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY PATTERN OF CONTRACEPTIVE USE, BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION, AND BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN

Number of living children/ level of education	Number of women	Pattern of contraceptive										Past users as percentage of total ever-users
		Never used				Past user					Current user	
		Total	Intends future use		Not in a union or or not fecund	Total	Last interval used			Fecundity impairment		
			Yes	No			Open	Last closed	Earlier closed			
All												
Primary: <4 years	593	57	11	31	15	14	2	3	8	1	29	32
4 + years	1,694	42	9	23	10	29	7	5	15	2	29	51
Secondary +	1,299	38	14	19	5	35	11	9	13	1	28	56
<4												
Primary: <4 years	196	70	12	41	17	16	2	2	11	1	14	53
4 + years	700	52	11	29	12	29	8	5	15	2	19	61
Secondary +	1,099	41	15	20	6	34	11	9	13	1	26	57
4–6												
Primary: <4 years	203	52	9	31	13	14	2	4	7	1	34	29
4 + years	610	35	8	19	8	30	6	6	16	2	36	45
Secondary +	161	24	11	11	2	41	11	9	17	3	35	54
7+												
Primary: <4 years	194	49	10	23	16	11	3	1	6	2	40	22
4 + years	384	34	7	20	8	29	7	4	14	4	36	45
Secondary +	39	[15]	[0]	[13]	[3]	[36]	[10]	[8]	[13]	[5]	[49]	[42]

Note: Percentage figure in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
Source: Appendix Table 4.5.6.A.

higher for Christians than for non-Christians, for non-Indians than for Indians and for women in a common-law or in a visiting union than for married women. These tables (3.4.H through 3.4.L) do not permit any simple conclusions to be drawn about the factors affecting continuation rates among ever-users of contraceptives.

Table 3.4.J

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY PATTERN OF CONTRACEPTIVE USE, BY RESIDENCE, AND THE NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN

Number of living children/residence	Number of women	Pattern of contraceptive use										Past users as percentage of total ever-users
		Never used				Past user					Current user	
		Total	Intends future use		Not in a union or or not fecund	Total	Last interval used			Fecundity impairment		
			Yes	No			Open	Last closed	Earlier closed			
All												
Urban	1,307	32	9	15	8	38	11	8	16	3	30	56
Rural	2,309	50	12	28	10	23	5	5	12	1	27	46
<4												
Urban	866	34	11	16	8	38	12	8	15	2	28	58
Rural	1,140	58	15	33	10	25	6	6	12	—	17	59
4–6												
Urban	299	28	5	15	8	38	10	6	18	3	34	53
Rural	686	41	10	22	10	24	4	6	13	2	36	40
7+												
Urban	142	25	7	13	6	39	9	9	18	4	35	53
Rural	483	42	8	23	12	20	5	2	10	3	39	34

Source: Appendix Table 4.5.6.B.

Table 3.4.K

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY PATTERN OF CONTRACEPTIVE USE, BY RELIGION, AND BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN

Number of living children/religion	Number of women	Pattern of contraceptive use										Past users as percentage of total ever-users
		Never used				Past user					Current user	
		Total	Intends future use		Not in a union or not fecund	Total	Last interval used			Fecundity impairment		
			Yes	No			Open	Last closed	Earlier closed			
All												
Roman Catholic	447	32	7	18	8	40	13	7	18	2	28	58
Anglican	576	37	9	19	9	38	10	8	17	2	26	60
Hindu	1,302	52	13	29	10	18	3	4	10	1	30	37
Muslim	375	48	13	26	9	17	5	5	6	1	35	33
Other	916	38	10	19	9	38	11	8	16	3	24	61
<4												
Roman Catholic	305	33	8	17	8	39	13	8	18	1	28	58
Anglican	355	38	9	21	9	39	9	11	17	2	23	63
Hindu	621	61	17	35	10	20	4	5	10	1	19	51
Muslim	196	56	17	29	11	17	5	6	5	1	27	38
Other	529	44	13	22	9	37	14	7	14	2	19	66
4–6												
Roman Catholic	94	30	5	17	7	38	10	5	20	3	32	55
Anglican	131	34	12	14	8	41	11	5	19	5	26	61
Hindu	410	42	9	25	9	17	2	4	11	1	41	30
Muslim	116	38	10	19	9	21	7	5	8	1	41	33
Other	234	32	7	16	9	39	7	10	19	3	29	58
7+												
Roman Catholic	48	[35]	[0]	[27]	8	[44]	[19]	[4]	17	4	21	[68]
Anglican	90	34	8	19	8	31	12	3	14	1	34	47
Hindu	271	45	11	20	11	14	3	1	7	3	41	26
Muslim	63	40	5	30	5	11	2	3	6	—	49	18
Other	153	28	5	16	8	37	3	8	19	7	35	51

Note: Percentage figure in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
Source: Appendix Table 4.5.6.C.

Table 3.4.L

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN EVER IN A UNION, BY PATTERN OF CONTRACEPTIVE USE, BY ETHNIC ORIGIN, AND BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN

Number of living children/ethnic origin	Number of women	Pattern of contraceptive use										Past users as percentage of total ever-users
		Never used				Past user					Current user	
		Total	Intends future use		Not in a union or not fecund	Total	Last interval used			Fecundity impairment		
			Yes	No			Open	Last closed	Earlier closed			
All												
Indian	1,928	50	13	28	10	19	4	5	10	1	31	38
Non-Indian	1,688	35	9	18	9	40	12	8	17	3	25	61
<4												
Indian	963	58	16	32	10	21	5	5	10	1	22	48
Non-Indian	1,043	39	10	20	9	39	13	9	16	2	22	64
4–6												
Indian	596	41	9	24	8	19	3	5	11	1	40	33
Non-Indian	389	31	8	13	9	41	10	8	20	4	28	59
7+												
Indian	369	44	10	23	12	15	3	2	8	2	41	26
Non-Indian	256	29	5	17	8	38	9	6	18	5	33	53

Source: Appendix Table 4.5.6.E.

3.4.6. Efficiency and Fecundity

This section considers, briefly, the extent to which the length of the open and of the last closed intervals are affected by the practice of contraception. For this purpose, it appears reasonable to assume that all 'exposed' women, whether they are users or non-users of contraceptives, are on average, equally fecund, and that if the length of the interval for contraceptive users is longer, then this is as a result of the contraceptive use. On the other hand, it is also probable that of two exposed women who want no more children, the one who considers herself less fecund is less likely to use contraception consistently. For this reason the difference between the mean lengths of intervals of users and non-users may be less than would be the case if users and non-users were equally fecund. In the extreme case, this could result in non-users having a longer interval.

Table 3.4.M shows the mean length of the open interval classified by contraceptive use and current age. Only 'exposed' women with one or more live births are included here. There are 2,361 such women in the sample. These are subdivided, for the present purpose, into:

(a) those currently using a contraceptive method;

(b) those who used a contraceptive method earlier in the open interval but are not now using; and

(c) those who did not use any contraceptive at all during the open interval.

For women under 25 years of age, the mean length of the interval was least for non-users (13 months) and was very slightly less for current than for earlier users (21–22 percent). For women 25–34 years old the pattern is similar, the mean length of interval being 38 months for non-users, 43 months for current users and 46 months for earlier users. For women 35 years old and over, if we consider the two age groups 35–44 and 45 and over, then the comparison must be restricted to current users and non-users, as the number of cases of earlier users is small in each group. For the oldest age group there is little difference between the mean length of interval of users and non-users, and this is expected in view of the fact that the women in this age group would have reached or be approaching the end of their childbearing period. For the age group 35–44, however, the mean length of interval of non-users is much greater than that of users. This may indicate that the situation referred to earlier, of the possibility of non-users being less fecund, is operative here.

The final table in this section — Table 3.4.N — deals with the mean length (months) of the last closed interval. It is, consequently, confined to 'exposed' women with either at least two livebirths, or one livebirth and a current pregnancy. There were 2,704 such women, but adequate responses were received from only 2,615 of them. The classification is again by contraceptive use (i.e. whether a method was used during the last closed interval or not) and by current age. However, in this table, the grouping of women by current age does not mean that the women had their closed interval at the same age and hence the age grouping is less directly relevant than it was in the preceding table.

Bearing this in mind, Table 3.4.N shows that the mean length of the last closed interval was longer, for each age group, for users than for non-users though the difference

Table 3.4.M

MEAN NUMBER OF MONTHS OF OPEN INTERVAL FOR 'EXPOSED' WOMEN WITH ONE OR MORE LIVE BIRTHS, BY CONTRACEPTIVE USE (EXCLUDING STERILIZATION) AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Contraceptive use	Current age				
	Total	<25	25–34	35–44	45+
Total	56.1	16.1	40.8	86.3	137.3
Currently using a method	56.5	21.0	43.4	76.6	139.6
Used a method earlier in open interval, but not now	61.9	[21.8]	45.9	[102.1]	*
Did not use a method during interval	55.0	13.2	37.7	92.7	136.0

† Data for 2,361 women.

Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

An * indicates mean was not calculated because base was less than 20.

Source: Appendix Table 4.6.1.

Table 3.4.N

MEAN NUMBER OF MONTHS OF LAST CLOSED INTERVAL FOR 'EXPOSED' WOMEN WITH AT LEAST TWO LIVE BIRTHS OR ONE LIVE BIRTH AND A CURRENT PREGNANCY, BY CONTRACEPTIVE USE (EXCLUDING STERILIZATION) AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Contraceptive use	Current age				
	Total	<25	25–34	35–44	45+
Total	32.0	22.5	29.9	36.2	40.3
Used a method sometime during the interval	36.3	23.3	34.8	43.5	[51.7]
Did not use a method during interval	31.1	22.4	28.3	34.9	39.3

† Data for 2,615 women.

Note: Mean shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

Source: Appendix Table 4.6.2.

was negligible for women under 25 years of age. The relative differential increases with age, according to the table. For women 25–34 years old the difference in the mean length of interval between users and non-users was 6½ months, while for those 45 years old and over the difference was about 12½ months.

3.5. USE OF CONTRACEPTION AS RELATED TO FERTILITY PREFERENTIALS

In this section we consider, briefly, whether those women who have indicated that they want no more children are more likely to know about and use contraceptives. As before, women who have been sterilized for contraceptive purposes are treated as 'exposed' but using a 100 percent efficient contraceptive method, and they are also classified as wanting no more children. This section deals with contraceptive knowledge, contraceptive use and the pattern of contraceptive use.

3.5.1. Knowledge of Contraception

Appendix Table 5.1.1 shows the percent distribution of 'fecund' women according to their level of contraceptive knowledge, by age and desire for more children. Since the proportion who knew about inefficient methods only is negligible, we deal here with those who knew at least one efficient method and those who knew no method at all. It will be remembered that only 4 percent of 'fecund' women knew no method of contraception at all. This proportion is almost identical (5 percent) for those who said they wanted a future birth and those who said they did not want one. It is among the women who were undecided about a future birth that the level of knowledge was highest, with less than 2 percent knowing no method at all.

In comparing those who want and those who do not want more children, the proportions who knew no method are very similar for the separate age groups of women under 35 years of age, the largest difference being for young women 15–19 years old where those who said they want no more children had a slightly low level of knowledge. For women 35 years old and over the individual age groups diverge somewhat more, but here the number of women who want a future birth are small and hence the proportions unreliable. Taking all women 35 years and over together, those who wanted no future birth were slightly more knowledgeable about contraception than those who wanted a future birth (6 percent knew no method as against 7 percent). The relationship between desire for more children and knowledge for contraception was, therefore, negligible.

Appendix Table 5.1.2 uses, as an alternative to fertility preferentials, the difference between the total number of children desired and actual family size — whether it is less than equal to or greater than actual family size (the number of living children plus any current pregnancy). Information on the total number of children desired was obtained from each woman in response to the question: 'If you could choose exactly the number of children to have in your whole life, how many children would that be?' Although the question is a purely hypothetical one, particularly for those women who already have more children than the desired number, it is not unreasonable to expect some relationship between the variable outlined and the motivation to know about and use contraception. And, indeed, this variable shows a much more meaningful relationship with contraceptive knowledge than did the former variable based on the direct question, 'Do you want to have another child?'

But the variable is of some interest in its own right, in particular in relation to the number of women who already had more children than they desired. As is seen in Table 3.5.A, of the 3,025 'fecund' women, many more than one-half (57 percent) had fewer living children than their ideal number. As we would expect, this proportion is highest for the youngest women (88 percent) and declines with age, the one exception being that the proportion for the age group 35–39 years is lowest (37 percent) and hence is somewhat lower than that for the two older age groups. The proportion who had more children than their ideal was 17 percent for all 'fecund' women. The proportion was negligible for women under 25 years old and was 10 percent for those 25–29 years of age. However, one in four of women 30–34 years old and one in three of women 35 years and over already had more living children than they desired.

Among those women who already have more children than the desired number, 98 percent knew at least one efficient contraceptive method as compared with 95 percent of those for whom the desired number was either equal to or greater than the number of living children. Moreover, this knowledge was greater for women who already have more children than the desired number in every age group. Indeed, for this group of women, every one of the women under 35 years who was interviewed knew an efficient method, while for the women 35 years and over the proportion was 97 percent for each age group.

For the other two groups of women, those whose desired number of children was equal to or greater than their actual family size, the differences between the proportions knowing no method were negligible for age

Table 3.5.A

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN IN A UNION AND 'FECUND', BY WHETHER THE TOTAL NUMBER OF CHILDREN DESIRED EXCEEDS NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN (INCLUDING ANY CURRENT PREGNANCY) AND BY CURRENT AGE

Current age	Number of women	Total number of children desired		
		Less than the number of living children	Equal to the number of living children	Greater than the number of living children
All ages	3,025	17	26	57
<20	324	—	12	88
20–24	652	3	21	77
25–29	634	10	29	60
30–34	483	25	33	42
35–39	413	33	30	37
40–44	305	32	27	41
45+	214	34	27	39

Source: Appendix Table 5.1.2.

groups under 35 years of age. The lowest levels of knowledge, however, obtained for women who had the same number of children as they desired, and who were in the age groups 35–39 and 45+. For these two age groups only 89 percent knew of an efficient method.

3.5.2. Use of Contraception

Unlike the case of knowledge of contraception, there is a very clear relationship between the desire for more children and the practice of contraception. Table 3.5.B shows that 46 percent of the women who wanted no more children were currently using contraception as against 36 percent of those who were undecided and just 27 percent of those who want a future birth. If we consider only the proportions using an efficient method, these are: 43 percent, 32 percent and 23 percent, respectively. The women who want more children but are currently contracepting are evidently using contraception to postpone childbirth. It would be of some interest to study this group more carefully both to determine the characteristics of these women as well as to gain some insights into the likely effects of their temporary use of contraception on future fertility. Such analysis must, however, be undertaken at a later stage and is outside the scope of the present report.

The proportion currently contracepting was highest among women who want no more children for all family sizes of 3 or more children; for less than 3, however, a somewhat higher proportion of those who were undecided about a future birth were currently contracepting. In general, for each family size, women who want a future birth had the lowest level of contraceptive practice. However, the number of cases is too small in most instances for firm conclusions to be drawn.

If we consider the specific methods used, then among those who want no more children, the highest proportion (19 percent) were sterilized. It will be remembered that all women who are sterilized are included as wanting no more children. The other two important methods for this group of women were the pill (9 percent) and the IUD (8 percent). The pill, on the other hand, was by far the most popular contraceptive method for women who want a future birth (15 percent) or were undecided (13 percent). Here again the IUD was next in popularity, but this was most popular among those who were undecided (9 percent) and least popular among those who want more children (5 percent). The use of the other less popular methods did not differ too much between the three groups, though it is interesting to observe that withdrawal was used most among women who were undecided, and the rhythm was used most by those who want a future birth (Tables 3.5.B and Appendix Table 5.2.1).

A matter of great interest, even where there is no family planning programme, as in Guyana, is the extent to which the group of 'exposed' women who want no more children are taking effective action to implement their desire to avoid any further pregnancy. Appendix Tables 5.2.2 to 5.2.4 set out the percentage of these women who are using an efficient contraceptive method (including sterilization). The first table cross-classifies this information by family size and current age. A summary version of that table is shown below as Table 3.5.C. Because of restrictions imposed by the number of cases, summary groups of family size and of age are used, and the data are shown separately for married women but not for the other union types.

Of the 1,435 'exposed' women who want no more children, 43 percent were currently using an efficient contraceptive method. The proportion of users increased with family size from 29 percent for those with less than 3 children to 47 percent for those with more than 5 children. There is a similar increase of contraceptive use with

Table 3.5.B

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF 'EXPOSED' WOMEN, BY CURRENT USE OF SPECIFIED CONTRACEPTIVE METHODS (INCLUDING STERILIZATION), BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN, AND BY DESIRE FOR MORE CHILDREN

Number of living children/whether desires future birth	Number of women	Current contraceptive method						
		None now used	Method now using		Specific methods			
			Inefficient only	Efficient	Pill	IUD	Female sterilization	All other
More children wanted								
Total	1,006	73	4	23	13	5	0	9
<3	745	72	5	23	15	3	0	10
3–4	203	74	3	23	11	7	0	8
5+	58	71	0	29	5	21	0	3
No more children wanted								
Total	1,435	54	4	43	9	8	19	10
<3	214	69	2	29	13	6	5	7
3–4	387	54	4	41	11	9	12	13
5+	834	50	4	47	7	8	26	10
Undecided								
Total	196	64	5	32	15	9	0	12
<3	83	65	5	30	18	5	0	12
3–4	68	59	4	36	16	12	0	13
5+	45	[69]	[4]	[27]	[9]	[13]	[0]	[9]

Note: Percentage figure shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
Source: Appendix Table 5.2.1.

family size for women 25 years old and over, but not for those under 25 years of age. If, on the other hand, we consider contraceptive use principally by age, then use does not increase with age but is highest among women 25–39 years old and is least for young women under 25 years old. When women are further grouped by family size, then for each size group women 25–39 years old remain the largest users of contraception. The lower rate of younger women is probably a reflection that despite their number of living children they are not as highly motivated to avoid further pregnancy as women 25–39 years old, while in the case of older women their lower level of contraceptive use may indicate a lower level of fecundity. This would, for example, explain the very low rate of contraceptive use among older women with very small families.

Table 3.5.C

PERCENTAGE OF 'EXPOSED' WOMEN WHO WANT NO MORE CHILDREN AND WHO ARE CURRENTLY USING AN EFFICIENT CONTRACEPTIVE (INCLUDING STERILIZATION), BY NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Current age	Number of living children			
	Total	<3	3–5	6+
All union types				
All ages	43	29	42	47
<25	27	30	24	*
25–39	49	39	48	51
40+	38	[12]	38	42
Married				
All ages	45	34	44	48
<25	29	33	25	*
25–39	50	42	49	53
40+	40	[18]	41	43
Common-law				
All ages	34	[15]	33	44
Visiting				
All ages	34	[24] (41)	[38]	[41]

† Data for 1,435 women.
Note: Percentage figure in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
An * indicates percentage figure was not calculated because base was less than 20.
Source: Appendix Table 5.2.3(1).

Table 3.5.C also shows figures for married women. These figures indicate that among 'exposed' women who want no more children, contraceptive use is higher for married women than for all women taken together. In fact, although the numbers for common-law and visiting unions are too small for detailed analysis, from Appendix Table 5.2.3 the impression is that the level of use is highest among married women and does not differ very much between the other two union types.

In Appendix Table 5.2.4(1) information on the percentage of our selected group who are using an efficient contraceptive method is cross-classified by selected characteristics of the women. Appendix Table 5.2.4(1).A shows that for women under 35 years of age contraceptive use increases with education. For women 35–44 years old,

however, the best educated women have the highest rate of use, but women in the lowest educational group had a higher level of use than those in the intermediate group. Among women 45 years old and over there are very few with secondary education, but again the level of use was somewhat higher among the least educated than among those in the intermediate group.

In Appendix Table 4.2.4(1).B we again see the pattern for women under 35 years old being different from that for older women. For the younger women, contraceptive use is higher among urban than among rural women, but for older women the reverse is true. This same dual pattern holds for married women; there are not enough cases of common-law and visiting women to permit a clear indication of the pattern for these union types by residence.

In the classification by religion there is little difference between Christians and non-Christians among young women under 25 years of age. For all women 25 years old and over, however, contraceptive use is higher among non-Christians than among Christians. For women 25–44 years old an effective contraceptive is being used by just over 40 percent of Christians as compared with use by 50 percent of non-Christians. However, it is among women 45 years old and over that the difference is excessive: here use by non-Christians is about 47 percent as against less than 20 percent for Christians (Table 3.5.D).

Table 3.5.D

PERCENTAGE OF 'EXPOSED' WOMEN WHO WANT NO MORE CHILDREN AND WHO ARE CURRENTLY USING AN EFFICIENT CONTRACEPTIVE (INCLUDING STERILIZATION), BY CURRENT AGE AND BY RELIGION†

Religion	Total	Current age			
		<25	25–34	35–44	45+
Christian	36	27	40	43	19
Non-Christian	47	28	53	48	47

† Data for 1,435 women.
Source: Appendix Table 5.2.4(1)C.

The classification by ethnic origin shows a similar pattern with Indians, predominantly non-Christians, who have a higher level of use than have non-Indians, for women 25 years old and over, and particularly for women 45–49 years old. There is little difference between the groups for young women under 25 years of age.

3.5.3. Pattern of Contraceptive Use

In this final subsection we once again consider the pattern of contraceptive use, but on this occasion confining our attention to 'fecund' women in relation to the women's desires for more children (Table 3.5.E). Current age is

Table 3.5.E

PERCENT DISTRIBUTION OF WOMEN CURRENTLY IN A UNION AND 'FECUND' WHO HAVE NEVER USED CONTRACEPTION OR WHO ARE PAST BUT NOT CURRENT USERS OF CONTRACEPTION, BY DESIRE FOR MORE CHILDREN AND BY CURRENT AGE

Current age/desire for more children	Number of women	Never used			Past user but not current user				Past users as percent of current users
		Total	Intends future use		Total	Interval last used			
			Yes	No		Open	Last closed	Earlier closed	
All ages									
Total†	3,041	40	13	27	27	7	6	14	45
Want more	1,084	49	15	34	26	11	3	12	51
Want no more	1,554	39	13	26	19	5	2	12	31
Undecided	209	40	9	31	26	7	3	16	44
<25									
Total†	977	50	22	29	27	7	8	12	55
Want more	579	54	21	33	22	11	2	9	47
Want no more	249	56	31	26	22	3	4	15	50
Undecided	66	55	15	39	14	3	2	9	30
25–34									
Total†	1,123	32	10	22	30	7	9	14	44
Want more	383	38	10	29	31	10	4	17	50
Want no more	555	32	12	21	19	5	3	11	28
Undecided	95	25	5	20	34	7	3	24	45
35+									
Total†	941	41	7	33	22	6	2	14	36
Want more	122	62	6	57	30	11	2	17	78
Want no more	750	37	8	30	18	5	1	12	29
Undecided	48	[48]	*	*	*	*	*	*	*

† Includes women classified as 'Not stated'.
Note: Percentage figure shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.
An * indicates percentage was not calculated because base was less than 20.
Source: Appendix Table 5.3.1.

used as a control in all the tables in this section. We have already considered, in some detail, the relationship between current contraceptive use and the desire for more children, and hence we restrict attention here to those women who have never used contraception and to those who have used but are no longer using.

From Table 3.5.E, we find, first, that never-users form a larger proportion of those women who want more children, in every age group, than do those who want no more or those who are undecided. The differential is greatest for women 35 years old and over. In this group, 62 percent of those who want more children had never used a contraceptive method as compared with about 38 percent of the other two groups. For the younger age groups the difference between the proportions of never-users among those who want and those who do not want more children is much less and is, in fact, negligible for women under 25 years of age. One would have expected, as a corollary, that the proportion of never-users would have been least among those who want no more children. This is not so, however. For women under 35 years of age, it is women who were undecided about whether or not they wanted a future birth among whom never-use was lowest. It would be necessary, at a later stage of analysis, to consider the relationship between family size and the background characteristics of the women and their partners, particularly the level of education, in an effort to determine why the use of contraception should have been so much higher among women who were undecided than among those who want no more children. In particular, one would need to consider whether those reported as wanting no more children might not include a fair number of older women with large families, many of whom may not be particularly fecund at the present time. The high rate of use among the undecided might be consistent with younger women having used contraception for spacing. These and other hypotheses cannot, however, be dealt with in any detail in this report.

Another interesting aspect of the information in Appendix Table 5.3.1 is whether the proportion of women who have discontinued contraceptive use is highest among those who want more children; again associated with the idea that their earlier use of a method was in order to postpone or space their births. Table 3.5.E shows that once again it is among the undecideds that the proportion of earlier users is greatest and that the difference is considerable in all age groups. For women 25–34 years old, for example, 34 percent of those who are undecided had previously used a method as against 31 percent of those who want more children and 19 percent of those who do not want any more. It would be interesting but inconclusive to continue to speculate on this special group here. It will be noted that for women 25 years old and over it does appear that the proportion of women no longer using contraception is least for those who do not want more children, which is what we would expect.

In the second appendix table in this subsection, the pattern of contraceptive use is related to the alternative variable indicating fertility preferentials, i.e. whether the number of children desired is greater than, equal to or less than the number of living children plus any current pregnancy. As we would expect, in every age group, those women who already have more children than they desire have the lowest percentage who have not used and do not intend to use contraception. On the other hand, this percentage is highest, in each age group, among those women who have fewer children than they desire. Again, as we would expect, the percentage who do not intend future use of contraception increases with age among those who desire more children; there is a similar but less consistent and marked tendency for those women who have the number of children they desire and those who have more than they desire (Table 3.5.F).

The final appendix table is similar to Appendix Table 5.3.1 but cross-classified by selected background variables. In a number of instances there are too few women in the individual age groups to permit confident use of the detailed breakdown. In Table 3.5.G, therefore, we restrict our attention to women in the two age groups 25–34 and 35–44. Moreover, we consider only the group of women who want no more children, and compare their pattern of contraceptive use over the different levels of the background variables.

Table 3.5.F

PERCENTAGE OF WOMEN CURRENTLY IN A UNION AND 'FECUND' WHO HAVE NEVER USED A CONTRACEPTIVE AND WHO DO NOT INTEND ANY FUTURE USE OF CONTRACEPTION, BY WHETHER THE TOTAL NUMBER OF CHILDREN DESIRED EXCEEDS THE NUMBER OF LIVING CHILDREN (INCLUDING ANY CURRENT PREGNANCY) AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Current age	Total number of children desired		
	Less than the number of living children	Equal to number of living children	Greater than the number of living children
All ages	18	25	31
<25	*	24	30
25–34	11	21	26
35–44	19	31	41
45+	30	41	53

† Data for 3,025 women.

Note: An * indicates percentage was not calculated because base was less than 20.

Source: Appendix Table 5.3.2.

Table 3.5.G

PERCENTAGE OF WOMEN AGED 25–44 WHO DO NOT WANT MORE CHILDREN, WHO HAVE NEVER USED A CONTRACEPTIVE METHOD, AND WHO DO NOT INTEND ANY FUTURE USE OF CONTRACEPTIVE, BY CURRENT AGE AND BY BACKGROUND VARIABLE

Background variable	Age group	
	25–34	35–44
Level of education		
Primary: under 4 years	26.2	31.5
4 + years	19.8	26.3
Secondary or higher	15.2	13.1
Place of residence		
Urban	10.4	20.8
Rural	23.8	28.9
Religion		
Christian	18.7	21.8
Non-Christian	21.5	30.4
Current union status		
Married	20.5	25.2
Common-law	23.2	31.0
Visiting	[16.2]	[30.6]
Ethnic origin		
Indian	21.6	30.7
Non-Indian	17.8	19.8

Note: Percentage figure shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

Source: Appendix Table 5.3.3.

Our particular concern, here, is with that group of women who while they are 'fecund' and want no more children, have never used and do not intend to use any contraceptive method. Table 3.5.G shows that this group of resistors to contraceptive use decreases with education for both age groups. Also, for each age group, this proportion is lower among urban than among rural women; among Christians and among non-Indians than among non-Christians and Indians, respectively; and it is lower among married than among common-law women. The pattern is in general what we would have expected, even though the pattern by religion and ethnic origin seems out of accord with the situation as regards current contraceptive use.

In countries with a family planning programme, this group of women would be a prime target group of that programme. There is neither a family planning programme nor indeed any official interest in family planning in Guyana, and hence the group is not of interest from that point of view. It may, however, be both interesting and instructive at a later stage to seek to understand the reasons for resistance on the part of these women in Guyana and to compare both the size of the group and the reasons with those in other countries in the Region where official family planning programmes exist.

The data from Appendix Table 5.3.3 can also be used to give an indication of the amount of genuine drop-out from contraceptive practice, by treating as 'drop-outs' those women who were in a union, 'fecund' and who wanted no more children, but who have stopped practising contraception. Of the 1,554 women who were in a union, 'fecund' and wanted no more children, 954 had previously used contraception, of whom 27 percent were no longer using. The number no longer using contraception was 1 of every 2 ever-users under 25 years of age; at this age, contraception was probably used for the most part for the spacing of children, and hence its discontinuation would not be genuine 'drop-out'. Among older women, the number who were no longer contracepting — whom we may consider the 'drop-outs' — was about 1 in 4 of women 25–44 years old and 1 in 3 of those 45 years of age and over.

There is no clear evidence of how the drop-out rate differs as between the union types. The number of women in Table 3.5.H who were in a visiting union is too small to permit confident comparison of the rates for this union type with the other types. For women 35–44 years old there is little difference betweeen the drop-out rate of married women and common-law wives. For those 25–34, the rate for common-law is half again as high as for married, but here the number of women in the former union type is again too small to merit full confidence in this difference.

Table 3.5.H

PERCENTAGE OF 'FECUND' WOMEN CURRENTLY IN A UNION, WHO WANT NO MORE CHILDREN, WERE EVER-USERS OF CONTRACEPTION AND WERE NO LONGER CONTRACEPTING, BY CURRENT UNION STATUS AND BY CURRENT AGE†

Current age	Total	Current union status		
		Married	Common-law	Visiting
All women	31	28	39	48
15–24	50	40	*	[64]
25–34	28	26	[39]	[43]
35–44	27	27	28	[26]
45–49	36	30	*	*

† Data for 954 women.

Note: Percentage figure shown in brackets [ ] was calculated on a base of at least 20 but less than 50.

An * indicates percentage figure was not calculated because base was less than 20.

Source: Appendix Table 5.3.3.E.

APPENDIX I

QUESTIONNAIRES

M. A. E. D. H. h

CONFIDENTIAL

Information to be used for research purposes only

GUYANA FERTILITY SURVEY

HOUSEHOLD QUESTIONNAIRE

IDENTIFICATION
HOUSEHOLD HEAD: AS LISTED_____
AS FOUND, IF DIFFERENT_____
ADDRESS_____
HOUSEHOLD NUMBER_____

Interviewer Calls				
Date Interviewer name Result **				

** Result Codes	1. Completed	5. Dwelling Vacant
2.	2. No competent R at home	6. Address not a dwelling
	3. Deferred	7. Address not found or non-existent
	4. Refused	8. Other (SPECIFY)

Now we would like some information about the people who ordinarily live in your household
i.e persons who usually sleep and share at least one daily meal with your household

	NAMES OF USUAL RESIDENTS	RELATIONSHIP	SEX	AGE	SCHOOL ATTENDANCE (For persons Aged 15-19 Years)	RESPONDENT	ELIGIBILITY
	Please give me the names of persons who usually live in your household and share at least one daily meal with your household	What is the relationship of this person to the head of the household?	Is this person male or female? M/F	How old was he/she on his/her last birth day?	Is he/she a full-time student at a primary or secondary school? Yes/No	Line number of person giving data about the individual	Number serially all women aged 15-49 yrs. who are not full-time students at a primary or secondary school (1, 2, 3,.....)
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
01							
02							
03							
04							
05							
06							
07							
08							
09							
10							
11							
12							

Just to make sure I have a complete listing:

8. Are there any other persons, such as small children or infants, that we have not listed? YES ☐ (ENTER EACH IN TABLE) NO ☐

9. In addition, are there any other people who may not be members of your family, such as domestic servants, friends or lodgers who usually live here and normally share at least one daily meal with your household? YES ☐ (ENTER EACH IN TABLE) NO ☐

10. Are there any other persons who have recently come to live with this household, and intend to remain for at least three months as members of the household? YES ☐ (ENTER EACH IN TABLE) NO ☐

11. Does anyone in this household have any of the following? (TICK AS MANY BOXES AS APPLY)

Bicycle ☐ 1 Motorbike/Scooter ☐ 2

Motor Car ☐ 3 Cooking Stove Gas/Electric ☐ 4

Refrigerator ☐ 5 Radio ☐ 6

Sewing Machine ☐ 7

Now we would like some information about the people who ordinarily live in your household i.e persons who usually sleep and share at least one daily meal with your household

	NAMES OF USUAL RESIDENTS	RELATIONSHIP	SEX	AGE	SCHOOL ATTENDANCE (for persons Aged 15-19 Years)	RESPONDENT	ELIGIBILITY
	Please give me the names of persons who usually live in your household and share at least one daily meal with your household	What is the relationship of this person to the head of the household?	Is this person male or female? M/F	How old was he/she on his/her last birth day?	Is he/she a full-time student at a primary or secondary school? Yes/No	Line number of person giving data about the individual	Number serially all women aged 15-49 yrs. who are not full-time students at a primary or secondary school (1, 2, 3,....)
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
13							
14							
15							
16							
17							
18							
19							
20							
21							
22							
23							
24							

IF CONTINUATION SHEET USED, TICK HERE ☐

Just to make sure I have a complete listing:

8. Are there any other persons, such as small children or infants, that we have not listed? YES ☐ (ENTER EACH IN TABLE) NO ☐

9. In addition, are there any other people who may not be members of your family, such as domestic servants, friends or lodgers who usually live here and normally share at least one daily meal with your household? YES ☐ (ENTER EACH IN TABLE) NO ☐

10. Are there any other persons who have recently come to live with this household, and intend to remain for at least three months as members of the household?

YES ☐ (ENTER EACH IN TABLE) NO ☐

11. Does anyone in this household have any of the following? (TICK AS MANY BOXES AS APPLY)

Bicycle ☐ 1 Motorbike/Scooter ☐ 2

Motor Car ☐ 3 Cooking Stove Gas/Electric ☐ 4

Refrigerator ☐ 5 Radio ☐ 6

Sewing Machine ☐ 7

CONDIDENTIAL

Information to be used for research purposes only

INDIVIDUAL QUESTIONNAIRE

(For all women aged 15-49 years who are not full-time students at a primary or secondary school)

IDENTIFICATION	
ASSIGNED NUMBER OF ELIGIBLE WOMAN	

Interview calls	1	2	3
Date			
Interviewer name			
Time started			
Time ended			
Duration			
Result**			
Next visit: Date			
Time			

**Result codes
1. Completed
2. Not at home
3. Deferred
4. Refused
5. Partly completed
6. Other (SPECIFY)

Scrutinized ☐	Reinterviewed or spot-checked ☐	Edited ☐	Coded ☐
Name _____	Name _____	Name _____	Name _____
Date _____	Date _____	Date _____	Date _____

SECTION 1. RESPONDENT'S BACKGROUND

101. In what month and year were you born?

_____ MONTH _____ YEAR Don't Know ↓

25 27

102. How old are you?

(RECORD BEST ESTIMATE)

29

103. Have you ever attended school?

YES [1] ↓ NO [2] (SKIP TO 107)

31

104. What was the highest level of education you attained - primary, secondary, or university?

PRIMARY [1] ↓ SECONDARY OR HIGHER [2] (SKIP TO 106)

32

OTHER _____ (SPECIFY) _____ [3] (SKIP TO 106)

105. What was the highest standard you completed at the level?

_____ (SKIP TO 107)

33

106. What was the highest certificate, diploma or degree that you earned?

_____

34

107. Ethnic Origin: INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX

African [1] East Indian [2] Amerindian [3]

Mixed [4] Other _____ (SPECIFY) [5]

35

108. What religion do you belong to?

Roman Catholic [1] Anglican [2] Other Christian _____ (SPECIFY) [3]

Hindu [4] Muslim [5]

Other non-Christian [6] None [7]

36

109. Were you born in Guyana or another country?

GUYANA [1] → 110

ANOTHER COUNTRY [2] → 112 (SKIP TO 112)

[ ] 37

110. Where were you born?

RECORD FULL ADDRESS

_____

_____

_____

[ ][ ] [ ][ ] 38 40

111. How many years have you been living in this town/village?

(IF LESS THAN ONE YEAR WRITE 0)

_____ YEARS

(SKIP TO 201)

[ ][ ] 42

112. In what country were you born?

_____

(COUNTRY)

[ ][ ] 44

113. How many years have you been living in Guyana?

(IF LESS THAN ONE YEAR WRITE 0)

_____ YEARS

[ ][ ] 46

SECTION 2. PREGNANCY HISTORY

201. We should like to get a complete record of all the babies each woman has given birth to in all her life. Have you ever had any children?

YES [1] NO [2] → 48

202. I mean, have you ever had a child, that was born alive, even if that child lived for only a short time?

YES [1] NO [2] → 49

(SKIP TO 207)

203. How many of the children you have given birth to now live with you?

_____ → 50

204. How many of the children you have given birth to are still living but do not live with you?_____ → 52

205. How many of your children have died? _____ → 54

206. *INTERVIEWER: SUM ANSWERS 203, 204, AND 205 AND ENTER TOTAL HERE:*

_____*(SUM)* → 56

NOW ASK:

Just to make sure I have this right, you have had _____ (SUM) live births in all. Is that correct?

YES NO

(PROBE AND CORRECT RESPONSES IF NECESSARY)

207. Have you ever had any still-births, that is a child who was born after at least seven months of pregnancy, but who did not cry or show any sign of life after it was born?

YES [1] NO [2] → 58

(SKIP TO 209)

208. How many such still births have you had?_____ → 59

209. Now, some women become pregnant but, for one reason or another, the pregnancy ends before a full seven months is up, so that it does not result in the birth of a baby. I mean a miscarriage or abortion. Has this ever happened to you?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 211) ☐ 60

210. How many times? _____ ☐ 61

211. *INTERVIEWER: SUM ANSWERS TO 206, 208 AND 210 AND ENTER TOTAL HERE*

_____*(SUM)* ☐☐ 62

NOW ASK:

To make sure that I have this right, you have had

_____(SUM) pregnancies in all.

Is that correct?

YES NO (PROBE AND CORRECT RESPONSES IF NECESSARY)
NOTE: Difference may in some cases be due to twins, triplets etc.
In such cases explain here._____

IF ZERO PREGNANCIES, SKIP TO 224

IF ONE PREGNANCY, SKIP TO 212

IF TWO OR MORE PREGNANCIES SAY:

Now I want to ask you some questions about each of your (SUM) pregnancies, starting with the first pregnancy you had and taking the pregnancies in the order they occurred.

ASK 212-218 FOR EACH PREGNANCY, STARTING WITH THE FIRST. IF TWINS, USE ONE LINE FOR EACH AND CONNECT WITH A BRACKET AT THE LEFT.

PREGNANCY HISTORY

212. In what month and year did your (first,) second,) pregnancy end? *IF D.K. ASK HOW MANY YRS. AGO?*	213. Did that pregnancy result in a Live birth-LB Still-birth-SB or was it not completed-NB	214. IF A LIVE-BIRTH ASK: Was it a boy or a girl?	215. IF A LIVE-BIRTH ASK: Is this child still living?	216. IF A LIVE-BIRTH ASK: What is/was his/her name	217. IF DEAD ASK: In what month and year did the child die? *IF D.K. ASK HOW MANY YRS. AGO?*	218. IF NOT A LIVE-BIRTH ASK: How many months did that pregnancy last?
01 MTH____ YR____ YRS AGO ____	LB [1] → SB [2] NB [3]	BOY [1] GIRL [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	-----	MTH____ YR____ YRS AGO____	MOS.____
02 MTH____ YR____ YRS AGO____	LB [1] → SB [2] NB [3]	BOY [1] GIRL [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	-----	MTH____ YR____ YRS AGO____	MOS.____
03 MTH____ YR____ YRS AGO____	LB [1] → SB [2] NB [3]	BOY [1] GIRL [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	-----	MTH____ YR____ YRS AGO____	MOS.____
04 MTH____ YR____ YRS AGO____	LB [1] → SB [2] NB [3]	BOY [1] GIRL [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	-----	MTH____ YR____ YRS AGO____	MOS.____

[3] 1

[ ][ ] 2 [ ][ ] 4

[ ][ ] 6 [ ] 8

[1] 9

[ ][ ] 10 [ ][ ] 12 [ ][ ] 14

[ ] 16 [ ] 17 [ ] 18

[ ][ ] 19 [ ][ ] 21 [ ][ ] 23 [ ] 25

[ ][ ] 26 [ ][ ] 28 [ ][ ] 30

[ ] 32 [ ] 33 [ ] 34

[ ][ ] 35 [ ][ ] 37 [ ][ ] 39 [ ] 41

[ ][ ] 42 [ ][ ] 44 [ ][ ] 46

[ ] 48 [ ] 49 [ ] 50

[ ][ ] 51 [ ][ ] 53 [ ][ ] 55 [ ] 57

[ ][ ] 58 [ ][ ] 60 [ ][ ] 62

[ ] 64 [ ] 65 [ ] 66

[ ][ ] 67 [ ][ ] 69 [ ][ ] 71 [ ] 73

INTERVIEWER: CHECK QUESTION 211 TO MAKE SURE THAT YOU HAVE RECORDED THE INFORMATION ABOUT EVERY PREGNANCY:

PREGNANCY HISTORY

212. In what month and year did your (first, second,) pregnancy end? *IF D.K. ASK HOW MANY YRS AGO?*	213. Did that pregnancy result in a Live birth-LB Still-birth-SB or was it not completed-NB	214. IF A LIVE-BIRTH ASK: Was it a boy or a girl?	215. IF A LIVE-BIRTH ASK: Is this child still living?	216. IF A LIVE-BIRTH ASK: What is/was his/her name?	217. IF A LIVE-BIRTH ASK: IF DEAD ASK: In what month and year did the child die? *IF D.K ASK HOW MANY YRS. AGO.*	218. IF NOT A LIVE-BIRTH ASK: How many months did the pregnancy last?
05 MTH_____ YR_____ --- YRS AGO_____	LB [1] SB [2] NB [3]	BOY [1] GIRL [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	-----	MTH_____ YR_____ YRS AGO_____	MOS._____
06 MTH_____ YR_____ --- YRS AGO_____	LB [1] SB [2] NB [3]	BOY [1] GIRL [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	-----	MTH_____ YR_____ YRS AGO_____	MOS._____
07 MTH_____ YR_____ --- YRS AGO_____	LB [1] SB [2] NB [3]	BOY [1] GIRL [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	-----	MTH_____ YR_____ YRS AGO_____	MOS._____
08 MTH_____ YR_____ --- YRS AGO_____	LB [1] SB [2] NB [3]	BOY [1] GIRL [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	-----	MTH_____ YR_____ YRS AGO_____	MOS._____

[3] 1

[ ][ ] [ ][ ] 2 4

[ ][ ] [ ] 6 8

[2] 9

[ ][ ] [ ][ ] [ ][ ] 10 12 14

[ ] [ ] [ ] 16 17 18

[ ][ ] [ ][ ] [ ][ ] [ ] 19 21 23 25

[ ][ ] [ ][ ] [ ][ ] 26 28 30

[ ] [ ] [ ] 32 33 34

[ ][ ] [ ][ ] [ ][ ] [ ] 35 37 39 41

[ ][ ] [ ][ ] [ ][ ] 42 44 46

[ ] [ ] [ ] 48 49 50

[ ][ ] [ ][ ] [ ][ ] [ ] 51 53 55 57

[ ][ ] [ ][ ] [ ][ ] 58 60 62

[ ] [ ] [ ] 64 65 66

[ ][ ] [ ][ ] [ ][ ] [ ] 67 69 71 73

INTERVIEWER: CHECK QUESTION 211 TO MAKE SURE THAT YOU HAVE RECORDED THE INFORMATION ABOUT <u>EVERY</u> PREGNANCY:

PREGNANCY HISTORY

212. In what month and year did your (first, second,) pregnancy end? *IF D.K. ASK HOW MANY YRS. AGO.*	213. Did that pregnancy result in a Live birth-LB Still-birth-SB or was it not completed-NB	214. IF A LIVE-BIRTH ASK: Was it a boy or a girl?	215. IF A LIVE-BIRTH ASK: Is this child still living?	216. IF A LIVE-BIRTH ASK: What is/was his/her name?	217. IF A LIVE-BIRTH ASK: IF DEAD ASK: In what month and year did the child die? *IF D.K. ASK HOW MANY YRS. AGO?*	218. IF NOT A LIVE-BIRTH ASK: How many months did that pregnancy last?	
09 MTH_____ YR_____ --- YRS AGO_____	LB [1]→ SB [2] NB [3]	BOY [1] GIRL [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	-----	MTH_____ YR_____ YRS AGO_____	MOS._____	
10 MTH_____ YR_____ --- YRS AGO_____	LB [1]→ SB [2] NB [3]	BOY [1] GIRL [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	-----	MTH_____ YR_____ YRS AGO_____	MOS._____	
11 MTH_____ YR_____ --- YRS AGO_____	LB [1]→ SB [2] NB [3]	BOY [1] GIRL [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	-----	MTH_____ YR_____ YRS AGO_____	MOS._____	
12 MTH_____ YR_____ --- YRS AGO_____	LB [1]→ SB [2] NB [3]	BOY [1] GIRL [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	------	MTH_____ YR_____ YRS AGO_____	MOS._____	

[3] 1

2 4

6 8

[3] 9

10 12 14

16 17 18

19 21 23 25

26 28 30

32 33 34

35 37 39 41

42 44 46

48 49 50

51 53 55 57

58 60 62

64 65 66

67 69 71 73

INTERVIEWER: CHECK QUESTION 211 TO MAKE SURE THAT YOU HAVE RECORDED THE INFORMATION ABOUT EVERY PREGNANCY:

IF ONE OR MORE LIVEBIRTHS IN COLUMN 213, ASK 219 AND 220 ABOUT THE LAST LIVE BIRTH.

IF NO LIVEBIRTHS, SKIP TO 224.

219. Did you breast feed _____ (NAME, SEE 216)

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 221) — 64

220. For how many months did you breast feed? — 65

_____(MONTHS) STILL BREAST-FEEDING [ ]

D.K/Can't Remember [ ]

221. *INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 213)* — 67

ONE LIVE BIRTH [1] (SKIP TO 224)

TWO OR MORE LIVE BIRTHS [2] (ASK 222 ABOUT THE SECOND TO LAST LIVE BIRTH)

222. And did you breast feed _____ (NAME, SEE 216) — 68

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 224)

223. For how many months did you breast feed (him/her)? — 69

_____(MONTHS) D.K./Can't Remember [ ]

224. Are you pregnant now? — 71

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 227) D.K [3] (SKIP TO227)

225. When is the baby due? _____ (MONTH) 19 _____ (YEAR) — 72 74

226. Would you prefer to have a boy or a girl? — 76

BOY [1] GIRL [2] EITHER [3]

OTHER ANSWER _____ (SPECIFY)

INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOXES IN 227 AND 228 BEFORE STARTING SECTION 3.

227. RELIABILITY OF ANSWERS IN SECTION 2: — 77

GOOD [1] FAIR [2] WEAK [3]

228. PRESENCE OF OTHERS AT THIS POINT (TICK ALL THAT APPLY): — 78

NO OTHERS [0] CHILDREN UNDER 10 [1] HUSBAND/ PARTNER [2] OTHER MALES [4]

OTHER FEMALES [8]

SECTION 3. UNION STATUS AND PARTNERS.

301. Have you ever been married legally or according to Hindu or Muslim rites?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 306)

302. Are you married legally or according to Hindu or Muslim rites now?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 304)

303. Are you and your husband living together as man and wife now?

YES [1] (SKIP TO 311. TICK BOX 1 IN 311 AND GO TO 312)

NO [2]

304. Are you living with a common law partner now?

(IF RESPONDENT DOES NOT APPEAR TO UNDERSTAND THE TERM COMMON LAW, ASK): Are you living as man and wife now with a partner to whom you are not married?

YES [1] (SKIP TO 311. TICK BOX 2 IN 311 AND GO TO 313)

NO [2]

305. Some women, while they are not married and they don't have a common law partner, do have a more or less steady partner with whom they have sexual relations. Do you have such a visiting partner now?

YES [1] (SKIP TO 311. TICK BOX [3] IN 311 AND GO TO 314

NO [2] (SKIP TO 311. TICK BOX [4] IN 311 AND GO TO 316

306. Are you living with a common law partner now?

(IF RESPONDENT DOES NOT APPEAR TO UNDERSTAND THE TERM COMMON LAW, ASK): Are you living as man and wife now with a partner to whom you are not married?

YES [1] (SKIP TO 311. TICK BOX [2] IN 311 AND GO TO 313)

NO [2]

307. Some women, while they are not married and they don't have a common law partner, do have a more or less steady partner with whom they have sexual relations. Do you have such a visiting partner now?

YES [1] (SKIP TO 311. TICK BOX [3] IN 311 AND GO TO 314)

NO [2]

[4] 1 2 4

6 8

9

10

11

12

13

10

11

308. Have you ever had such a visiting partner?

YES [1] NO [2] 12

309. Have you ever had a common law partner?

YES [1] NO [2] 13

(SKIP TO 311. TICK BOX [5] IN 311 AND GO TO 316) (SKIP TO 311 TICK BOX [6] IN 311 AND GO TO 316)

310. Have you ever had a common law partner?

YES [1] NO [2] 14

(GO TO 311. TICK BOX [5] IN 311 AND GO TO 316) (GO TO 311 TICK BOX [7] IN 311 AND END INTERVIEW)

311 *INTERVIEWER: TICK APPORPRIATE BOX, AND GO TO*

MARRIED NOW	[1]	312	15
COMMON LAW, NOW	[2]	313	
VISITING PARTNER, NOW	[3]	314	
NO PARTNER NOW, IS/WAS MARRIED	[4]	316	
NO PARTNER NOW, WAS COMMOM LAW	[5]	316	
NO PARTNER NOW, HAD VISITING PARTNER	[6]	316	
NEVER HAD A PARTNER	[7]	END INTERVIEW	

NOTE: 312-315 ARE FOR THOSE WOMEN WHO ARE MARRIED NOW, ARE COMMON LAW NOW, OR HAVE A VISITING PARTNER NOW.

312 Have you ever had a common law partner?

(IF RESPONDENT DOES NOT APPEAR TO UNDERSTAND THE TERM COMMON LAW, ASK): Have you ever lived as man and wife with a partner to whom you were not married?

YES [1] NO [2] 16

313 Some women, while they are not married and don't have a common law partner, do have a more or less steady partner with whom they have sexual relations. Have you ever had such a visiting partner?

YES [1] NO [2] 17

314 **Have you had any other partners whether married, commonlaw, or visiting partners apart from your present partner?**

YES [1] NO [2] 18

Now I want to ask you some questions about your partner, starting from the first relationship you had with him. (GO TO TABLE 318)

315. How many partners have you had altogether?

(NUMBER) ↓

Now I want to ask you some questions about each of your (NUMBER) partners including the present one, but we will start with the first partner you ever had. (GO TO TABLE- 318)

19

NOTE: 316-317 ARE FOR THOSE WOMEN WHO HAVE NO PARTNER NOW, BUT ARE/WERE MARRIED, WERE COMMON LAW, OR HAD A VISITING PARTNER.

316. Is your last partner the only one you have ever had or have you had any others, whether married, common law or visiting partners?

MORE THAN ONE [1] ↓

ONLY ONE [2] ↓

Now I want to ask you some questions about your partner (GO TO TABLE - 318)

20

317. How many partners have you had altogether?

(NUMBER) ↓

Now I want to ask you some questions about each of your (NUMBER) partners starting with the first partner you ever had. (GO TO TABLE - 318)

21

---

398. RELIABILITY OF ANSWERS IN SECTION 3:

GOOD [1] FAIR [2] WEAK [3]

70

399. INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX:

PRESENCE OF OTHERS DURING INTERVIEW OF SECTION 3

(TICK ALL THAT APPLY):

NO OTHERS	0
CHILDREN UNDER 10	1
HUSBAND/PARTNER	2
OTHER MALES	4
OTHER FEMALES	8

77

	FIRST RELATIONSHIP						SECOND RELATIONSHIP				
	318. When you and your (first, second... present, last) partner first started together were you married to him, living common law, or was he a visiting partner?	319. In what month and year did this first relationship start? *IF D.K. ASK:* How old were you when this first relationship started?	320. In what month and year did this first relationship with him end? *IF D.K. ASK:* How many years and months did you live/go together as (M/CL/V)?	321. Right after this were you without a partner for any length of time?	322. How many years and months did you remain without a partner then?	323. *IF MORE THAN ONE PARTNER (SEE 314, 316) ASK:* After this was your next relationship with this same partner or with another partner?	324. In your next relationship with this partner were you married to him, living common law, or was he a visiting partner?	325. In what month and year did you and he start this second relationship? *IF D.K. ASK:* How old were you when you and he started this second relationship?	326. In what month and year did this second relationship with him end? *IF D.K. ASK:* How many years and months did you live/go together in this second relationship?	327. Right after this were you without a partner for any length of time?	328. How many years and months did you remain without a partner then?
FIRST PARTNER	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K. ↓ (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) (YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 323)	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15 (YRS) (MTHS)	SAME [1] (GO TO 324) AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO 318 FOR SECOND PARTNER)	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K ↓ (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) (YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 329)	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (YRS) (MTHS)
SECOND PARTNER	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K. ↓ (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) (YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 323)	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (YRS) (MTHS)	SAME [1] (GO TO 324) AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO 318 FOR THIRD PARTNER)	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K. ↓ (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) (YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 329)	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (YRS) (MONTHS)
THIRD PARTNER	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K. ↓ (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) (YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 323)	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE (15) (YRS) (MTHS)	SAME [1] (GO TO 324) AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO 318 FOR FOURTH PARTNER)	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K ↓ (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) (YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 329)	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (YRS) (MTHS)

THIRD RELATIONSHIP

329. *IF MORE THAN ONE PARTNER (SEE 314, 316) ASK:* After this was your next relationship with this same partner or with another partner?	330. In your next relationship with this partner were you married to him living common law, or was he a visiting partner?	331. In what month and year did you and he start this third relationship? IF D.K. ASK: How old were you when you and he started this third relationship?	332. In what month and year did this third relationship with him end? IF D.K. How many years and months did you live/go together in this third relationship	333. Right after this were you without a partner for any length of time?	334. How many years and months did you remain without a partner then?	335. *IF MORE THAN ONE PARTNER (SEE 314, 316) ASK:* After this was your next relationship with this same partner or with another partner?	
							5 (1 2 4 6 8)
SAME [1] (GO TO 330) AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO 318 FOR SECOND PARTNER)	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K. (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) YEAR) (YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 335)	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (YRS) (MTHS)	SAME [1] (GO TO SUPPL. SHEET 3A) AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO 318 FOR SECOND PARTNER)	9 10 12 14 16 17 19 / 21 23 25 26 27 29 31 / 32 33 35 37 39 40 42 / 44 46 48 49 50 52 54 / 55 56 58 60 62 63 65 / 67 69 71 72 73 75 77 78 [1]
SAME [1] (GO TO 330) AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO 318 FOR THIRD PARTNER)	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K. (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 335)	UNTIL NOW [1] GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (YRS) (MTHS)	SAME [1] (GO TO SUPPL. SHEET 3A) AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO 318 FOR THIRD PARTNER)	9 10 12 14 16 17 19 / 21 23 25 26 27 29 31 / 32 33 35 37 39 40 42 / 44 46 48 49 50 52 54 / 55 56 58 60 62 63 65 / 67 69 71 72 73 75 77 78 [2]
SAME [1] (GO TO 330) AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO 318 FOR FOURTH PARTNER)	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K. (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 335)	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (YRS) (MTHS)	SAME [1] (GO TO SUPPL. SHEET 3A AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO 318 FOR FOURTH) PARTNER)	9 10 12 14 16 17 19 / 21 23 25 26 27 29 31 / 32 33 35 37 39 40 42 / 44 46 48 49 50 52 54 / 55 56 58 60 62 63 65 / 67 69 71 72 73 75 77 78 [3]

PARTNERS/ RELATIONSHIPS

	FRIST RELATIONSHIP						SECOND RELATIONSHIP				
	318. When you and your (first, second... present, last) partner first started together were you married to him, living common law, or was he a visiting partner?	319. In what month and year did this first relationship start? IF D.K. ASK: How old were you when this first relationship started?	320. In what month and year did this first relationship with him end? IF D.K. ASK: How many years and months did you live/go together as (M/CL/V)?	321. Right after this were you without a partner for any length of time?	322. How many years and months did you remain without a partner then?	323. *IF MORE THAN ONE PARTNER (SEE 314, 316) ASK:* After this was your next relationship with this same partner or with another partner?	324. In your next relationship with this partner were you married to him, living common law, or was he a visiting partner?	325. In what month and year did you and he start this second relationship? IF D.K. How old were you when you and he started this second relationship?	326. In what month and year did this second relationship with him end? IF D.K. ASK: How many years and months did you live/go together in this second relationship?	327. Right after this were you without a partner for any length of time?	328. How many years and months did you remain without a partner then?
FOURTH PARTNER	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K. (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) (YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 323)	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (YRS) (MTHS)	SAME [1] (GO TO 324) AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO 318 FOR FIFTH PARTNER)	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K. (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) (YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 329)	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (YRS) (MTHS)
FIFTH PARTNER	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K. (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) (YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 323)	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (YRS) (MTHS)	SAME [1] (GO TO 324) AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO 318 FOR SIXTH PARTNER)	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K. (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) (YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 329)	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (YRS) (MTHS)
SIXTH PARTNER	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K. (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) (YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 323).	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (YRS) (MTHS)	SAME [1] (GO TO 324) AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO SUPPL. SHEET 3A)	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K. (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) (YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 329)	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (YRS) (MTHS)

	THIRD RELATIONSHIP						
329. *IF MORE THAN ONE PARTNER (SEE 314, 316) ASK:* After this was your next relationship with this same partner or with another partner?	330. In your next relationship with this partner were you married to him, living common law, or was he a visiting partner?	331. In what month and year did you and he start this third relationship? IF D.K. ASK: How old were you when you and he started this third relationship?	332. In what month and year did this third relationship with him end? IF D.K. ASK: How many years and months did you live/go together in this third relationship?	333. Right after this were you without a partner for any length of time?	334. How many years and months did you remain without a partner then?	335. *IF MORE THAN ONE PARTNER (SEE 314, 316) ASK:* After this was your next relationship with this same partner or with another partner?	5 1 2 4 6 8
SAME [1] (GO TO 330) AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO 318 FOR FIFTH PARTNER)	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K. (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) (YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 335)	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (YRS) (MTHS)	SAME [1] (GO TO SUPPL. SHEET 3A) AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO 318 FOR FIFTH PARTNER)	9 10 12 14 16 17 19 21 23 25 26 27 29 31 32 33 35 37 39 40 42 44 46 48 49 50 52 54 55 56 58 60 62 63 65 67 69 71 72 73 75 77 78 **4**
SAME [1] (GO TO 330) AN-OTHER [2] (TO 318 FOR SIXTH PARTNER)	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K. (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) (YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 335)	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (YRS) (MTHS)	SAME [1] (GO TO SUPPL. SHEET 3A) AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO 318 FOR SIXTH PARTNER)	9 10 12 14 16 17 19 21 23 25 26 27 29 31 32 33 35 37 39 40 42 44 46 48 49 50 52 54 55 56 58 60 62 63 65 67 69 71 72 73 75 77 78 **5**
SAME [1] (GO TO 330) AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO SUPPL. SHEET 3A)	M [1] CL [2] V [3]	(MONTH) (YEAR) IF D.K. (AGE-YRS)	STILL GOING ON [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (MONTH) (YEAR) (YEARS) (MONTHS)	YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 335)	UNTIL NOW [1] (GO TO 398 ON PAGE 15) (YRS) (MTHS)	SAME [1] (GO TO SUPPL. SHEET 3A) AN-OTHER [2] (GO TO SUPPL. SHEET 3A)	9 10 12 14 16 17 19 21 23 25 26 27 29 31 32 33 35 37 39 40 42 44 46 48 49 50 52 54 55 56 58 60 62 63 65 67 69 71 72 73 75 77 78 **6**

SECTION 4. CONTRACEPTIVE KNOWLEDGE AND USE

6 | | | | (1 2 4)

	(6 8)
	(9)
	(10)

401. Now I want to talk about a somewhat different topic. As you may know, there are various ways that a couple can delay the next pregnancy or avoid pregnancy. Do you know of, or have you heard of, any of these ways or methods?

YES [1] NO [2]

(SKIP TO INSTRUCTION ABOVE 404)

402. Which methods do you know of?_____

PROBE: Do you know of any others_____

INTERVIEWER: RECORD ANSWER, AND THEN PROCEED TO TICK BOX (ES) IN COL. 1 CORRESPONDING TO THE METHOD (S) MENTIONED: FOR EACH METHOD SO TICKED ASK:

403. Have you ever used (METHOD)?

(REFER TO METHOD IN SAME WORDS USED BY R IN 402. TICK RESPONSE IN COL. 3 CORRESPONDING TO THE PARTICULAR METHOD).

NOW ASK 404-415, IN TURN, SKIPPING THOSE METHODS TICKED IN COL. 1. PREFACE THE QUESTIONING WITH:

There are some other methods which you have not mentioned, and I would like to find out if you might have heard of them.

COL. 1 FROM 402	*FOR THOSE WHO SAID "NO" TO 401, PREFACE Q 404 WITH:* Just to make sure, let me describe some methods to see if you have heard of them	COL. 2 EVER HEARD OF	COL. 3 EVER USED	
☐ PILL	404. One way a woman can delay the next pregnancy, or avoid getting pregnant, it to take a pill every day. Have you ever heard of this method? *(TICK RESPONSE IN COL. 2).* IF NO, *SKIP TO NEXT UNTICKED METHOD.* IF YES: Have you ever used this method? *(TICK RESPONSE IN COL. 3)*	YES [1] NO [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	(11 12 13)
☐ IUD	405. A woman may have a loop or coil or plastic or metal, the intrauterine device (IUD), inserted in her womb by a doctor and left there. Some people refer to this as the five-year stop while others refer to it as having an injection in the womb. Have you ever heard of this method? *(AS ABOVE).* IF YES: Have you ever used this method? *(AS ABOVE)*	YES [1] NO [2]	YES [1] *NO* [2]	(14 15 16)
☐ IN-JECT-IONS	406. Some women have injections every 3 months or so which prevents them from getting pregnant during that period. Have you ever heard of these contraceptive injections? IF YES: Have you used this method?	YES [1] NO 2	YES [1] *NO* 2	(17 18 19)

COL. 1 FROM 402		COL. 2 EVER HEARD OF	COL.3 EVER USED	
☐ OTHER FEMALE SCIEN-TIFIC	407. Women may also use other methods to avoid getting pregnant, such as placing a diaphragm or tampon or sponge in themselves before sex, or using foam tablets, or jelly or cream. Have you ever heard of any of these methods? IF YES: Have you ever used any of these methods?	YES [1] NO [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	☐ ☐ ☐ 20 21 22
☐ DOUCHE	408. Some women douche themselves immediately after sex, with water or perhaps some other liquid. Have you ever heard of this method to avoid getting pregnant? IF YES. Have you ever used this method	YES [1] NO [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	☐ ☐ ☐ 23 24 25
☐ CONDOM	409. There are also some methods men use so that their partners will not get pregnant, some men wear a condom (e.g. Durex, French letter, rubber, safe, or prophylactic) during sex. Have you ever heard of this method? IF YES: Did you and your partner ever use this method?	YES [1] NO [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	☐ ☐ ☐ 26 27 28
☐ RHYTHM	410. Some couples avoid having sex on particular days of the month when the woman is most able to become pregnant. This is called the safe period or rhythm method. Have you ever heard of this method? IF YES: Did you and your partner ever do this?	YES [1] NO [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	☐ ☐ ☐ 29 30 31
☐ WITH-DRAWAL	411. Some men practise withdrawal, that is they are careful and pull out before climax. Have you ever heard of this method? IF YES: Did you and your partner ever use this method?	YES [1] NO [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	☐ ☐ ☐ 32 33 34
☐ AB-STAIN	412. Another way is to go without sex for several months or longer to avoid getting pregnant. Have you ever heard of this method being used? IF YES: Have you ever done this to avoid getting pregnant?	YES [1] NO [2]	YES [1] NO [2]	☐ ☐ ☐ 35 36 37
☐ FEMALE STERIL	413. Some women have an operation, called sterilization, such as having their tubes tied, in order not to have any more children. Have you ever heard of this method? (TICK RESPONSE IN COL.2)	YES [1] NO [2]		☐ ☐ 38 39
☐ MALE STERIL	414. Some men have a sterilization operation, called vasectomy, so that their partner will not have more children. Have you ever heard of this method (TICK RESPONSE IN COL. 2)	YES [1] NO [2]		☐ ☐ 40 41

COL. 1

FROM 402

COL. 3
EVER USED

415 Have you ever heard of any other methods which women or men use to avoid pregnancy?

IF YES: (SPECIFY) 1 _____ YES$_1$ [1] NO$_1$ [2] [ ][ ] 42 [ ] 44

OTHER 2 _____ YES$_2$ [1] NO$_2$ [2] [ ][ ] 45 [ ] 47

3 _____ YES$_3$ [1] NO$_3$ [2] [ ][ ] 48 [ ] 50

4 _____ YES$_4$ [1] NO$_4$ [2] [ ][ ] 51 [ ] 53

FOR EACH METHOD, ASK:

Did you and your partner ever use any of these methods so that you would not get pregnant?

416. INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX.

AT LEAST ONE YES IN COL.3 [1]

NOT A SINGLE YES IN COL. 3 [2] [ ] 54

417. I want to make sure I have the correct information Have you ever done anything or tried in any way to delay or avoid getting pregnant?

YES [1] NO [2] [ ] 55

(SKIP TO 501)

418. What method was that? _____

SECTION 5. FERTILITY REGULATION

7 1 2 4

6 8

501. INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 224)

CURRENTLY PREGNANT [1] → 502.

NOT CURRENTLY PREGNANT, OR D.K. [2] → 503.

9

502. *INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 416, 417)*

HAS USED A CONTRACEPTIVE METHOD [1] → SKIP TO 553 YELLOW PAGES

HAS NEVER USED A CONTRACEPTIVE METHOD [2] → SKIP TO 547 GREEN PAGE

10 11

503. *INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 311)*

HAS A PARTNER AT PRESENT [1] → 504.

NO PRESENT PARTNER [2] → SKIP TO 570 BLUE PAGES

504. *INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 416, 417)*

HAS USED A CONTRACEPTIVE METHOD [1] → 505.

HAS NEVER USED A CONTRACEPTIVE METHOD [2] → 506.

12

505. Are you or your partner currently using a method to keep you from getting pregnant?

YES [1] → 507. What method are you using?

_____

_____

(SKIP TO 518, PINK PAGES)

IF METHOD IS FEMALE STERILIZATION, SKIP TO 571 (BLUE PAGES); IF MALE STERILIZATION, SKIP TO 573 (BLUE PAGES).

NO [2] → 508.

506. As far as you know, is it physically possible for you and your partner to have a child, supposing you wanted one?

13

YES [1] → (SKIP TO 509, GOLD PAGES)

NO [2] → (SKIP TO 570, BLUE PAGES)

D.K. [3] → (SKIP TO 509, GOLD PAGES)

14

15

508. As far as you know, is it physically possible for you and your partner to have a child, supposing you wanted one?

YES [1] → (SKIP TO 518) (PINK PAGES)

NO [2] → (SKIP TO 570) (BLUE PAGES)

D.K. [3] → (SKIP TO 518) (PINK PAGES)

17

18

NOTE: 509-517 ARE ONLY FOR THOSE NOT CURRENTLY PREGNANT, WITH A PARTNER, ABIE TO HAVE A CHILD, WHO EAVE NEVER USED A CONTRACEPTIVE METHOD

509. INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 206)

NO LIVE BIRTH [1] (SKIP TO 514)

ONE OR MORE LIVE BIRTHS [2]

[ ] 19

510. Do you want to have another child sometime?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 513) UNDECIDED [3] (SKIP TO 513)

[ ] 20

511. Would you prefer your next child to be a boy or a girl?

BOY [1] GIRL [2] EITHER [3]

OTHER ANSWER _____ (SPECIFY)

[ ] 21

512. How many more children do you want to have?

_____ (NUMBER)

(SKIP TO 517)

[ ][ ] 22

513. *IF ONE LIVE BIRTH, (SEE 206) ASK:* Thinking back to the time before you became pregnant with your child, had you wanted to have any children?

IF TWO OR MORE LIVE BIRTHS, (SEE 206) ASK: Thinking back to the time before you became pregnant with your last child, had you wanted to have any more children?

YES [1] (SKIP TO 517) NO [2] (SKIP TO 517) UNDECIDED [3] (SKIP TO 517)

[ ] 24

514. Do you want to have any children?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 517) D.K. [3] (SKIP TO 517)

[ ] 25

515. Would you prefer your first child to be a boy or a girl?

BOY [1] GIRL [2] EITHER [3]

OTHER ANSWER _____ (SPECIFY)

[ ] 26

516. How many children in all do you want to have?

_____ (NUMBER)

[ ][ ] 27

517. Do you think you and your partner may use any method at any time in the future so that you will not become pregnant?

YES [1] NO [2] UNDECIDED [3]

[ ] 29

599. If you could choose exactly the number of children to have in your whole life, how many children would that be?

_____ (NUMBER)

[ ][ ] 30

(SKIP TO SECTION 6)

NOTE: 518-546 ARE ONLY FOR THOSE NOT CURRENTLY PREGNANT, WITH A PARTNER, ABLE TO HAVE A CHILD, WHO HAVE USED A CONTRACEPTIVE METHOD.

518. INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 206)

NO LIVE BIRTH [1] (SKIP TO 539)

ONE OR MORE LIVE BIRTHS [2] ☐ 19

519. Do you want to have another child sometime?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 530) UNDECIDED [3] (SKIP TO 530) ☐ 20

520. Would you prefer your next child to be a boy or a girl?

BOY [1] GIRL [2] EITHER [3] ☐ 21

OTHER ANSWER _____ (SPECIFY)

521. How many more children do you want to have?

_____ (NUMBER) ☐☐ 22

522. INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 505)

CURRENTLY CONTRACEPTING [1] (SKIP TO 526)

NOT CURRENTLY CONTRACEPTING [2] ☐ 24

523. Have you or your partner used a method to keep you from getting pregnant since the time of your (last) child's birth?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 526) ☐ 25

524. What was the last method you used?

_____ ☐☐ 26

(IF METHOD WAS ABSTINENCE, SKIP TO 526)

525. Did you stop because you wanted to become pregnant

YES [1] NO [2] ☐ 28

526. *IF ONE LIVE BIRTH, (SEE 206) ASK:*

Think back to the time before you became pregnant with your child. Was there any time when you or your partner were using a method to keep you from getting pregnant?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 599)

IF TWO OR MORE LIVE BIRTHS, (SEE 206) ASK:

Think back to the interval between your (last) two births. Was there any time during that interval when you or your partner were using a method to keep you from getting pregnant?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 599)

29 ☐

527. What method were you using?

_____

(IF METHOD WAS ABSTINENCE, SKIP TO 599)

30 ☐☐

528. Did you become pregnant while using that method, or had you stopped using before becoming pregnant?

WHILE USING [1] (SKIP TO 599)

HAD STOPPED [2]

D.K. [3] (SKIP TO 599)

32 ☐

529. Did you stop because you wanted to become pregnant?

YES [1] (SKIP TO 599)

NO [2] (SKIP TO 599)

33 ☐

530. *INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 505).*

CURRENTLY CONTRACEPTING [1] (SKIP TO 533)

NOT CURRENTLY CONTRACEPTING [2]

34 ☐

531. Have you or your partner used a method to keep you from getting pregnant since the time of your (last) child's birth?

YES [1]

NO [2] (SKIP TO 533)

35 ☐

532. What was the last method you used?

_____

36 ☐☐

533. *IF ONE LIVE BIRTH, (SEE 206) ASK:*

Thinking back to the time before you became pregnant with your child, had you wanted to have any children?

YES [1] NO [2]

UNDECIDED [3]

IF TWO OR MORE LIVE BIRTHS, (SEE 206) ASK:

Thinking back to the time before you became pregnant with your last child, had you wanted to have any more children?

YES [1] NO [2]

UNDECIDED [3]

☐ 38

534. Was there any time before the birth of your child when you or your partner were using a method to keep you from getting pregnant?

YES [1] NO [2]
(SKIP TO 599)

Was there any time in the interval between your (last) two births when you or your partner were using a method to keep you from getting pregnant?

YES [1] NO [2]
(SKIP TO 599)

☐ 39

535. What method were you using?

_____ ☐☐ 40

(IF METHOD WAS ABSTINENCE, SKIP TO 599)

536. *INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 533)*

"YES" TO 533 [1]

"NO" OR "UNDECIDED" TO 533 [2]
(SKIP TO 599)

☐ 42

537. Did you become pregnant while using that method, or had you stopped using before becoming pregnant?

WHILE USING [1] (SKIP TO 599)

HAD STOPPED [2]

D.K. [3] (SKIP TO 599)

☐ 43

538. Did you stop because you wanted to become pregnant?

YES [1] (SKIP TO 599)

NO [2] (SKIP TO 599)

☐ 44

539. Do you want to have any children?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 545) UNDECIDED [3] (SKIP TO 545) ☐ 45

540. Would you prefer your first child to be a boy or a girl?

BOY [1] GIRL [2] EITHER [3] ☐ 46

OTHER ANSWER _____

(SPECIFY)

541. How many children in all do you want to have?

_____ ☐☐ 47

(NUMBER)

542. *INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 505)*

CURRENTLY CONTRACEPTING [1] (SKIP TO 599) NOT CURRENTLY CONTRACEPTING [2] ☐ 49

543. What was the last method you or your partner used to keep you from getting pregnant?

_____ ☐☐ 50

(IF METHOD WAS ABSTINENCE, SKIP TO 599)

544. Did you stop because you wanted to become pregnant?

YES [1] (SKIP TO 599) NO [2] (SKIP TO 599) ☐ 52

545. *INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 505)*

CURRENTLY CONTRACEPTING [1] (SKIP TO 599) NOT CURRENTLY CONTRACEPTING [2] ☐ 53

546. What was the last method you or your partner used to keep you from getting pregnant?

_____ ☐☐ 54

599. If you could choose exactly the number of children to have in your whole life, how many children would that be?

_____ ☐☐ 56

(NUMBER)

(SKIP TO SECTION 6)

NOTE: 547-552 ARE ONLY FOR THOSE CURRENTLY PREGNANT WHO HAVE NEVER USED A CONTRACEPTIVE METHOD.

547. INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 311)

19 ☐

HAS A PARTNER AT PRESENT [1]

NO PRESENT PARTNER [2] (SKIP TO 552)

548. Do you want to have another child sometime, in addition to the one you are expecting?

20 ☐

YES [1] NO [2] UNDECIDED [3]

549. How many more children do you want to have, after the one you are expecting?

21 23 ☐☐☐

_____ (NUMBER)

550. Before you became pregnant this time, had you wanted to have any (more) children?

YES [1] NO [2] UNDECIDED [3]

551. Do you think you and your partner may use any method at any time in the future so that you will not become pregnant?

24 ☐

YES [1] (SKIP TO 599) NO [2] (SKIP TO 599) UNDECIDED [3] (SKIP TO 599)

552. Before you became pregnant this time, had you wanted to have any (more) children?

25 ☐

YES [1] NO [2] UNDECIDED [3]

599. If you could choose exactly the number of children to have in your whole life, how many children would that be?

26 ☐☐

_____ (NUMBER)

(SKIP TO SECTION 6)

NOTE: 553-569 ARE ONLY FOR THOSE CURRENTLY PREGNANT WHO HAVE USED A CONTRACEPTIVE METHOD

553. *INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 311)*

HAS PARTNER AT PRESENT [1]

NO PRESENT PARTNER [2] (SKIP TO 562)

19

554. Do you want to have another child sometime, in addition to the one you are expecting?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 562) UNDECIDED [3] (SKIP TO 562)

20

555. How many more children do you want to have, after the one you are expecting?

_____ (NUMBER)

21

556. *INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 206)*

21 23

NO LIVE BIRTH [1]

ONE OR MORE LIVE BIRTHS [2]

23

557. What was the last method you or your partner used to keep you from getting pregnant?

_____

_____

_____

_____

(IF ABSTINENCE, SKIP TO 599)

24

25

26

558. Think back to the interval between your (last) birth and your current pregnancy. Was there any time during that interval when you or your partner were using a method to keep you from getting pregnant?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 599)

24 26

559. What was the last method you used?

_____

(IF ABSTINENCE, SKIP TO 599)

27

560. Did you become pregnant while using that method, or had you stopped using before becoming pregnant?

WHILE USING [1] (SKIP TO 599) HAD STOPPED [2] D.K. [3] (SKIP TO 599)

29

561. Did you stop because you wanted to become pregnant?

YES [1] (SKIP TO 599) NO [2] (SKIP TO 599)

30

562. Before you became pregnant this time, had you wanted to have any (more) children?

YES [1] NO [2] UNDECIDED [3] [ ] 31

563. *INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 206)*

NO LIVE BIRTH [1] [ ] 32

ONE OR MORE LIVE BIRTHS [2]

564. What was the last method you or your partner used to keep you from getting pregnant?

_____

_____

_____

_____

(IF AESTINENCE, SKIP TO 599)

565. Think back to the interval between your (last birth and your current pregnancy Was there any time during that interval when you or your partner were using a method to keep you from getting pregnant?

YES [1] [ ] 33 NO [2] [ ] 35

(SKIP TO 599)

566. What was the last method you used?

[ ] 36

(IF ABSTINENCE, SKIP TO 599

567. *INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 562)*

"YES" TO 562 [1] "NO" OR "UNDECIDED" TO 562 [2] [ ] 38

(SKIP TO 599)

568. Did you become pregnant while using that method, or had you stopped using before becoming pregnant?

WHILE USING [1] HAD STOPPED [2] D.K. [3] [ ] 39

(SKIP TO 599) (SKIP TO 599)

569. Did you stop because you wanted to become pregnant?

YES [1] NO [2] [ ] 40

599. If you could choose exactly the number of children to have in your whole life, how many children would that be?

_____ [ ] 41

(NUMBER)

(SKIP TO SECTION 6)

NOTE: *570-595 ARE FOR THOSE WHO CANNOT HAVE (MORE) CHILDREN AS WELL AS FOR THOSE WHO HAVE NO PRESENT PARTNER.*

570. Have you had an operation that makes it impossible for you to have any (more) children?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 573) — 19

571. In what month and year did that operation take place?

_____, 19 ____
(MONTH) (YEAR) — 20 22

572. Was one purpose of that operation to prevent you having any (more) children?

YES [1] (SKIP TO 576) NO [2] (SKIP TO 576) — 24

573. *INTERVIEWER: TICK TO APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 311)*

HAS A PARTNER AT PRESENT [1] NO PRESENT PARTNER [2] (SKIP TO 576) — 25

574. Has your partner had an operation that makes it impossible to have children?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 576) — 26

575. In what month and year did that operation take place?

_____, 19____
MONTH) (YEAR) — 27 29

576. *INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 416, 417)*

HAS USED A CONTRACEPTIVE METHOD [1] HAS NEVER USED A CONTRACEPTIVE METHOD [2] — 31

577. *TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 206)*

NO LIVE BIRTH [1] (SKIP TO 579) ONE OR MORE LIVE BIRTHS [2] (SKIP TO 581)

578. TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 206)

NO LIVE BIRTH [1] (SKIP TO 580) ONE OR MORE LIVE BIRTHS [2] (SKIP TO 594) — 32 33

579. What was the last method you or your partner used to keep you from becoming pregnant?

_____ 34

580. Since you had your first partner, have you ever wanted to have any children?

YES [1] (SKIP TO 599) NO [2] (SKIP TO 599) UNDECIDED [3] (SKIP TO 599) 36

581. Did you or your partner use any method at any time after the birth of your (last) child, to keep you from becoming pregnant?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 583) 37

582. What was the last method you used?

_____ 38

583. At any time after the birth of your (last) child, did you want to have any more children?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 588) UNDECIDED [3] (SKIP TO 588) 40

584. *IF ONE LIVE BIRTH, (SEE 206) ASK:*

Think back to the time before you became pregnant with your child. Was there any time when you or your partner were using a method to keep you from getting pregnant?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 599)

IF TWO OR MORE LIVE BIRTHS, (SEE 206) ASK:

Think back to the interval between your (last) two births. Was there any time during that interval when you or your partner were using a method to keep you from getting pregnant?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 599) 41

585. What method were you using?

_____ 42

(IF ABSTINENCE, SKIP TO 599)

586. Did you become pregnant while using that method, or had you stopped using before becoming pregnant?

WHILE USING [1] (SKIP TO 599) HAD STOPPED [2] D.K. [3] (SKIP TO 599) 44

587. Did you stop because you wanted to become pregnant?

YES [1] (SKIP TO 599) NO [2] (SKIP TO 599) 45

588. *IF ONE LIVE BIRTH, (SEE 206) ASK:*

Thinking back to the time before you became pregnant with your child, had you wanted to have any children?

YES [1] NO 2

UNDECIDED [3]

IF TWO OR MORE LIVE BIRTHS, (SEE 206) ASK:

Thinking back to the time before you became pregnant with your last child, had you wanted to have any more children?

YES [1] NO 2

UNDECIDED [3]

46

589. Was there any time before the birth of your child when you or your partner were using a method to keep you from getting pregnant?

YES [1] NO [2]

(SKIP TO 599)

Was there any time in the interval between your (last) two births when you or your partner were using a method to keep you from getting pregnant?

YES [1] NO [2]

(SKIP TO 599)

47

590. What method were you using?

48

(IF METHOD WAS ABSTINENCE, SKIP TO 599)

591. INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 588)

"YES" TO 588 [1] " NO" OR "UNDECIDED" TO 588 [2]

(SKIP TO 599)

50

592. Did you become pregnant while using that method, or had you stopped using before becoming pregnant?

WHILE USING [1] HAD STOPPED [2] D.K. [3]

(SKIP TO 599) (SKIP TO 599)

51

593. Did you stop because you wanted to become pregnant?

YES [1] NO [2]

(SKIP TO 599) (SKIP TO 599)

52

594. At any time after the birth of your (last) child, did you want to have any more children?

YES [1] NO [2] UNDECIDED [3]

(SKIP TO 599)

53

595. *IF ONE LIVE BIRTH (SEE 206) ASK:*

Thinking back to the time before you became pregnant with your child, had you wanted to have any children?

IF TWO OR MORE LIVE BIRTHS (SEE 206) ASK:

Thinking back to the time before you became pregnant with your last child, had you wanted to have any more children?

YES [1] NO [2] UNDECIDED [3]

54

599. If you could choose exactly the number of children to have in your whole life, how many children would that be?

55

(NUMBER)

(GO ON TO SECTION 6)

SECTION 6. WORK HISTORY

8 | 1 2 4 | 6 8

601. As you know, many women work - I mean aside from doing their own housework. Some take up jobs for which they are paid. Others sell things, or have a small business, or work on the family farm. Are you doing any such work at the present time?

YES [1] (SKIP TO 606) NO [2] — 9

602. INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 206)

NO LIVE BIRTH [1] ONE OR MORE LIVE BIRTHS [2] — 10

603. Have you ever worked?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 701)

604. Have you worked since the birth of your first child?

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 614) — 11

605. In what year did you last work? 19____ — 12

606. I would like to ask you some questions about (your present work, the last work you did). What (is, was) your occupation - that is, what kind of work (do, did) you do?

____

____ — 14 16

607. INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX

(IF NOT CLEAR WHETHER WORK IN 606 WAS IN FARMING OR NOT ASK: (Is, was) this in farming?)

WORK IN 606 FARMING [1] WORK IN 606 NOT IN FARMING (SKIP TO 609) [2] — 17

608. (Is, was) that your family farm?

YES [1] (SKIP TO 611) NO [2] (SKIP TO 610) — 18

609. (Do, did) you work mostly at home or (do, did) you work mostly away from home in that job?

HOME [1] AWAY [2] — 19

610. (Are, were) you employed by some member of your family, or by someone else, or (are, were) you self-employed?

FAMILY MEMBER [1] SOMEONE ELSE [2] SELF-EMPLOYED [3] — 20

611. INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 206)

NO LIVE BIRTH [1] → 612. How many years in all (have you worked) (did you work)

_____ (YEARS)

(SKIP TO 701)

ONE OR MORE LIVE BIRTHS [2] → 613. For how many years in all have you worked since the birth of your first child?

_____(YEARS)

21 ☐

22 ☐☐

614. Now let us go back to the time before the birth of your first child. Did you do any work at any time before you had your first child?

YES [1] → 615. For how many years altogether did you work before the birth of your first child?

_____(YEARS)

NO [2] (SKIP TO 701)

24 ☐

25 ☐☐

616. What kind of work did you do mainly?

_____

_____

27 29 ☐☐☐

617. Were you employed by some member of your family, or by someone else, or were you self-employed?

FAMILY MEMBER [1] SOMEONE ELSE [2] SELF-EMPLOYED [3]

30 ☐

SECTION 7. CURRENT (LAST) PARTNER'S BACKGROUND

IF PARTNER IS AVAILABIE ASK HIM QUESTIONS IN THIS SECTION::

701. *INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 314, 316)*

HAS HAD ONE ONLY PARTNER ☐ → *INTERVIEWER: ASK THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS ABOUT R's "PARTNER"*

HAS HAD MORE THAN ONE PARTNER ☐ → 702. *INTERVIEWER: TICK APPROPRIATE BOX (SEE 311)*

HAS A PARTNER AT PRESENT ☐ → *INTERVIEWER: ASK THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS ABOUT R's "PRESENT PARTNER"*

NO PRESENT PARTNER ☐ → *INTERVIEWER: ASK THE FOLLOWING QUESTIONS ABOUT R's "LAST PARTNER*

703. Did your (present,last) partner ever attend school

YES [1] NO [2] (SKIP TO 707) D.K. [3] (SKIP TO 707) ☐ 31

704. What was the highest level of education he attained - primary, secondary or university?

PRIMARY [1] SECONDARY OR HIGHER [2] ☐ 32

OTHER _____ (SPECIFY) (SKIP TO 706)

705. What was the highest standard he completed at that level?

_____ ☐ 33

(SKIP TO 707)

706. What was the highest certificate, diploma or degree that he earned?

_____ ☐ 34

707. What race does your (present, last) partner belong to?

African [1] East Indian [2] Amerindian [3] ☐ 35

Mixed [4] Other _____ [5]

(SPECIFY)

708. What religion does/did he belong to?

Roman Catholic [1] Anglican [2] Other Christian

_____ [3] ☐ 36

(SPECIFY)

Hindu [4] Muslim [5]

Other non-Christian [6] None [7]

709. Now I have some questions about your (present, last) partner's work experience. What (is, was) his occupation - that is, what kind of work (does, did) he do? (IF UNEMPLOYED OR RETIRED, ASK LATEST OCCUPATION)

_____ ☐☐☐ 37 39

_____

(IF NEVER WORKED, END INTERVIEW)

710. (Is, was) he employed by some member of his family, or by someone else, or (is,was) he self-employed?

FAMILY MEMBER [1]	SOMEONE ELSE [2]	SELF-EMPLOYED [3]	DON'T KNOW [4]
(END OF INTERVIEW)	(END OF INTERVIEW)		(END INTERVIEW)

☐ 40

711. (Does, did) he have any regular paid employees in his business?

YES [1] NO [2] ☐ 41

(END INTERVIEW)

712. How many regular paid employees (does, did) he have?

_____ (NUMBER) DON'T KNOW ☐ ☐☐ 42

(END INTERVIEW)

INTERVIEWER'S OBSERVATIONS

(TO BE FILLED IN AFTER COMPLETING INTERVIEW)

DEGREE OF COOPERATION:

BAD [1]

AVERAGE [2]

GOOD [3]

VERY GOOD [4]

[ ]
44

COMMENTS OF INTERVIEWER

Person interviewed: _____

_____

_____

Specific questions: _____

_____

_____

Other aspects: _____

_____

_____

Name of interviewer: _____ Date: _____

OBSERVATIONS OF SUPERVISOR

_____

_____

_____

_____

OBSERVATIONS OF EDITOR

_____

_____

_____

_____

APPENDIX II

SAMPLING ERRORS FOR SELECTED VARIABLES

SAMPLING ERRORS FOR SELECTED VARIABLES

Section II.1 introduces some basic ideas about sampling errors; readers already familiar with them may skip to Section II.2. For the more specialized readers, in Section II.3 we discuss some technical considerations on the basis of which the tables in II.2 were constructed.

II.1. INTERPRETATION OF SAMPLING ERRORS

The sample used in the survey is one of a large number of possible probability samples which could have been selected using the same sample design. The estimates derived from different samples would differ from each other. However, apart from non-sampling errors and bias, all estimates considered in this study are approximately unbiased, meaning that the true population value of the variable of interest is approximated by the average of the estimates from all possible samples. This average from different samples is called the 'expected value'. The sampling or *standard error* of an estimate is a measure of the difference between the observed sample estimate and the expected value of the estimate. Apart from non-sampling errors, the standard error in the present context *measures the size of the expected deviation of the sample estimate from the true population value* of interest.

A common and convenient criterion asserts that the true value lies within a range of twice the standard error on either side of the sample value. The range (*sample mean*) $\pm$ 2 $\times$ (*standard error*) is called the '95 percent confidence interval', and one can say that odds are one in twenty that the true value lies outside this range. If, for example, the sample mean for a variable is 3.5 and if the standard error has been estimated as 0.2, then the '95 percent confidence interval' is 3.5 $\pm$ 2 $\times$ (0.2), i.e. 3.1 to 3.9, and for practical purposes, one asserts that (apart from non-sampling errors) the true population value of interest lies in the range 3.1 to 3.9.

Computation of Sampling Errors

One of the advantages of a probability sample such as the present one is that the sampling errors can be estimated from the results of the sample which is used in the survey.

The computation procedures must take into account the actual structure of the sample, and in particular the fact that the sample is a stratified, multistage clustered sample. The results given in this appendix have been computed by using the WFS package program CLUSTERS. An outline of the procedure for estimating sampling errors is given in Section II.3 below.

Sampling Errors for Subclasses and Subclass Differences

To be useful in interpretation of the substantive results presented in the form of detailed cross-tabulations, sampling errors for each of the important variables have to be computed over various *subclasses* of the sample. By subclass is meant a subset of the sample cases defined in terms of characteristics, such as current age or marriage duration groups, or groups by socio-economic background variables, etc. Due to the smaller sample bases involved, sampling errors for individual subclasses will tend to be larger than the error in an estimate based on the entire sample.

The computation formulae given in Section II.3 apply also for estimates computed over a particular subclass of the sample. Individuals or PSUs not belonging to the subclass are simply ignored in the computation. Interpretation of the standard error in terms of the '95 per cent confidence interval' applies equally to the whole sample as well as to any particular sample subclass.

Sampling errors for *differences between subclass means* can be particularly relevant in interpretation of fertility and other differentials observed from the survey results. These determine the likelihood that an observed difference is caused merely by sampling variation. Even for a relatively 'efficient' sample such as the present one, many observed differentials may not be statistically significant once the sample has been subdivided by the introduction of necessary control variables.

For differences between subclass means, an observed difference is regarded to be *'statistically significant' if the magnitude of the difference is not smaller than twice its standard error.* 'Statistically significant', of course, does not necessarily mean substantively significant or meaningful; it implies rather that the observed difference is real in the sense that it is unlikely to be caused merely by sampling variation. If the magnitude of the observed difference is smaller than twice its standard error, we may take it to be statistically 'not significant', implying that it cannot be asserted that the observed difference is not caused merely by sampling variation.

If, for example, two sample subclasses are compared, and the subclass means for a variable are 3.0 and 3.5, respectively, and if for the difference of the two means (3.5

$-3.0 = 0.5$), the standard error has been computed to be 0.1, then the '95 percent confidence interval' for the difference is $0.5 \pm 2 \times (0.1)$, that is 0.3 to 0.7. In this example, one may assert that the true difference lies in the range 0.3 to 0.7. The observed difference is 'statistically significant' (the observed magnitude of the difference 0.5, is greater than twice the standard error). Now if in the above example, the standard error for the difference was 0.4, the 95 percent confidence interval for the difference would be 0.5 ± 2 (0.4), that is -0.3 to 1.3. In this second case, the observed difference is statistically not significant; the observed difference (0.5) is smaller than twice its standard error (0.8), it cannot be asserted that the difference is real, and not caused merely by sampling variation.

Effect of Clustering of the Sample

In the present sample, the individuals interviewed are taken from a number of sample areas, the clusters. Compared to a sample of individuals selected entirely at random, clustering tends to reduce efficiency of the sample (i.e. for a given sample size sampling errors will be larger). This is because individuals from a cluster tend to be more uniform compared to individuals from outside the cluster. In a sense, less new information is obtained by interviewing a number of individuals from the same sample area as compared to that obtained from an entirely random sample of the same size.

A measure comparing the standard error of an estimate from a clustered sample with what the error would have been had the sample been selected by simple random sampling is called the 'Design Effect' or DEFT.

$$\text{DEFT} = \text{SE}/\text{SR} \qquad (1)$$

where SE is the standard error for the clustered sample (computed from equation (2) given in Section II.3), and SR is the standard error computed as if the sample had been selected by simple random sampling (equation (3) in Section II.3).

For a particular sample design, cluster size and variable, DEFT is a measure of the loss of sampling precision due to clustering of the sample. The two main factors on which its magnitude depends are the average cluster size and the relative homogeneity (corresponding to a particular variable) within these clusters. For samples (or subclasses thereof) with very small clusters, or for variables with little within-cluster homogeneity, DEFT can be expected to approach unity, which implies that no sampling precision has been lost through clustering.

The last point mentioned above is of particular relevance in the present context where sampling errors for sample subclasses or subclass differences, rather than for the sample as a whole, are the main concern. The effective cluster sizes for sample subclasses or their differences can be much smaller than the cluster sizes for the total sample, making DEFT smaller (nearer unity), that is, making the loss in sampling efficiency due to clustering generally much less significant than would be the case if estimates based on the total sample were the main objective of the survey.

II.2. DISCUSSION OF THE MAIN RESULTS

The WFS package program CLUSTERS has been used to compute sampling errors for 30 variables of substantive interest. For each variable sampling errors were computed over the whole sample, as well as for 19 subclasses and differences between pairs of subclasses.

In addition to a selection of detailed results for various variables computed over a large number of subclasses, the appendix describes the main features of the results, and *presents results in a way convenient for the user who may be interested in obtaining an approximate value of the standard error for the estimate* in any 'cell' of the detailed tabulations presented in the Report.

A selection of the result from computations is shown in three tables: II.1 to II.3. Comments on each table follow.

Table 1. Definition of Variables and Results Over the Total Sample

The 30 variables for which sampling errors have been computed and analysed are defined in Table II.1. Variable numbers 1–7 relate to nuptiality and exposure; variables 8–15 to fertility; variables 16–17 to fertility preferences and 18–30 to knowledge and use of contraception. Generally, each variable is defined only over the population for which it has been defined in tabulation of substantive results. For example, the variable 'Births in Past 5 Years' has been defined only for women who have been continuously in the same union for the past five years.

Table II.1 also shows for each variable the following quantities computed over the total sample (ignoring, of course, sample cases to which a particular variable does not apply).

r = the ratio, mean or percentage estimated for the whole sample. Occasionally these estimates differ slightly from those shown in the detailed

Table II.1

DEFINITION OF VARIABLES AND SAMPLING ERRORS FOR THE TOTAL SAMPLE

Line number	Variable name		r	SE	n	s	DEFT	b
1	Percent currently in union	All women ever in union	89.1	0.580	3616	31.2	1.118	18.4
2	Percent currently married	All women ever in union	63.7	1.107	3616	48.1	1.383	18.4
3	Percent currently common-law	All women ever in union	12.4	0.626	3616	33.0	1.141	18.4
4	Percent currently visiting	All women ever in union	13.0	0.722	3616	33.6	1.291	18.4
5	Mean numbers of	All women ever in union	1.7	0.020	3616	1.0	1.125	18.4
6	Mean numbers of partners	All women ever in union	1.4	0.015	3616	0.8	1.113	18.4
7	Age at first union	In union before 25, current age 25 or over	17.3	0.670	2409	2.8	1.162	12.3
8	Percent currently pregnant	Women currently in union	12.1	0.597	3221	32.6	1.038	16.4
9	Mean number of children ever born	All women ever in union	4.0	0.056	3616	3.2	1.042	18.4
10	Mean number of living children	All women ever in union	3.0	0.052	3616	2.9	1.073	18.4
11	Mean number of births in first 5 years	At least five years in first union	1.9	0.022	2819	1.2	0.999	14.4
12	Mean number of births in last 5 years	Currently in union with duration of at least 5 years	1.1	0.025	2172	1.2	1.008	11.1
13	Mean length of first birth interval	All women ever in union, at least 1 live birth	26.0	0.538	2620	26.1	1.056	13.4
14	Mean length of last closed interval	All women ever in union at least 2 live births and last closed interval <5 years	26.0	0.237	2318	11.8	0.969	11.8
15	Mean length of open interval	Exposed with at least 1 live birth	56.1	1.230	2360	59.1	1.011	12.0
16	Number of additional children wanted	Currently in union, fecund	0.8	0.025	3030	1.4	1.027	15.5
17	Total number of children wanted	Currently in union	4.7	0.062	3202	2.7	1.309	16.3
18	Percent knowing pill	All women ever in union	78.2	1.075	3612†	41.3	1.565	18.4
19	Percent knowing IUD	All women ever in union	79.2	0.924	3613†	40.6	1.369	18.4
20	Percent knowing condom	All women ever in union	73.1	1.186	3609†	44.3	1.606	18.4
21	Percent knowing female sterilization	All women ever in union	78.8	1.101	3612†	40.8	1.619	18.4
22	Percent knowing efficient method	All women ever in union	95.0	0.546	3616	21.8	1.506	18.4
23	Percent ever used pill	All women ever in union	20.7	0.926	3612†	40.5	1.373	18.4
24	Percent ever used IUD	All women ever in union	8.2	0.467	3613†	27.4	1.023	18.4
25	Percent ever used condom	All women ever in union	16.6	0.775	3609†	37.3	1.250	18.4
26	Percent sterilized	All women ever in union	8.2	0.463	3603†	27.4	1.015	18.4
27	Percent ever used any method	All women ever in union	57.5	1.230	3616	49.4	1.496	18.4
28	Percent ever used efficient method	All women ever in union	44.4	1.049	3616	49.7	1.269	18.4
29	Percent currently using any method	Exposed	38.1	1.117	2651	48.6	1.183	13.5
30	Percent currently using efficient method	Exposed	34.3	1.093	2651	47.5	1.185	13.5

† Sample base is different from 3616 due to 'Not stated' cases.
r = The ratio, mean or percentage.
SE = Standard error calculated for the actual sample.
n = Sample size.
S = Standard Deviation.
DEFT = The Design Effect.
b = Average cluster size.

tabulations of substantive results, mainly due to rounding or slight differences between coverage in the two cases.

SE = Standard error for the actual clustered sample (defined by equation (2) given below). The '95 percent confidence interval' defined earlier is $r \pm 2SE$.

n = The appropriate sample base. The total sample size is 3616. However, many variables are relevant only for subpopulations satisfying certain criteria, as mentioned earlier.

s = Standard deviation, defined as $s = SRn$, where SR is the standard error computed on the assumption that the sample of individuals was selected by simple random sampling. Though s is estimated from the sample results, it is a characteristic of the study *population*, not of a particular sample design or sample size.

DEFT = The 'Design Effect', DEFT = SE/SR (see equation (1) above). It measures the sampling efficiency lost due to clustering of the sample. DEFT values near unity imply that little has been lost by clustering of respondents into sample areas.

b = The average 'cluster size', i.e. the average number of interviews per PSU. The average size for the individual interview sample as a whole is around 18.

The standard errors (SE) for the total sample are naturally small, under 2 percent of the mean for many variables, and under 4 percent for most. For four variables (variables 4 and 21 to 23 — percentage pregnant, and percentages using specific methods of contraception) for which the estimated means/percentages are small, the standard error is around 5 percent of the estimated mean.

DEFT values range from 1.0 to 1.6, between 1.0 and 1.4, with an overall average of around 1.2. This value of DEFT implies 20 percent increase in standard error, or around 40 percent increase in variance (square standard error) due to clustering of the sample. One may say that the present sample of size ~3,600 is equivalent (as far as sampling errors are concerned) to an entirely random sample of individuals of size 3,600/1.4 ~ 2,570. This loss due to clustering is relatively small, and is associated with the fact that the sample consists of a 'large' number of 'small' clusters.

Table 2. Definition of Subclasses

Table II.2 defines the 19 subclasses for which sampling errors for each of the variables were computed. Subclasses defined in terms of the Type of Place of Residence are confined to certain segments or clusters of the sample, and that is why the average cluster size for any of these classes is similar to that for the whole sample. Other subclasses, such as current age or marriage duration groups, are well distributed over all or most sample clusters.

The table shows *n*, the sample size for the various subclasses; the average cluster size, i.e. the number of interviews, belonging to the subclass per PSU; CV the coefficient of variation of cluster size for each subclass; and the DEFT, simply averaged over all 30 variables for each subclass.

CV is a measure of the variability of cluster size. The values shown are quite low, not only for the sample as a whole, but also for each of the subclasses.[1]

The average DEFT are of limited significance since they are based on aggregating results for variables of different kinds for which the individual results show considerable scatter. Nevertheless, they illustrate the point that DEFT tends to become smaller as one moves from the total sample to particular subclasses. For the latter, loss in sampling precision due to clustering of the sample is generally not very significant in the present case.

[1] The implication of these generally low values of CV is that cluster sizes are fairly uniform within strata, and that the 'ratio estimates' derived from the sample are effectively unbiased estimates of the true population values — apart fron non-sampling errors, of course.

Table II.2

DEFINITIONS AND CHARACTERISTICS OF SAMPLE SUBCLASSES OVER WHICH SAMPLING ERRORS FOR VARIABLES HAVE BEEN COMPUTED

Subclass	Sample size	Average cluster size	C/V	Average† DEFT for variables
Total sample	3,616	18.4	†	1.21
Type of place of residence				
Urban	1,307	21.1	†	1.19
Rural	2,309	17.2	†	1.21
Level of education				
Primary: <4 years	593	3.3	0.05	1.08
4 + years	1,694	8.6	0.03	1.09
Secondary or higher	1,299	6.6	0.05	1.16
Religion				
Roman Catholic	447	2.9	0.08	1.05
Anglican	576	3.7	0.07	1.08
Hindu	1,302	7.5	0.04	1.12
Muslim	375	2.3	0.08	1.04
Ethnic group				
Non-Indian	1,688	10.2	0.05	1.18
Indian	1,928	10.1	0.03	1.14
Current age				
<25 years	1,077	5.5	0.04	1.09
25–34 years	1,248	6.4	0.04	1.08
35–44 years	906	4.6	0.04	1.02
45–49 years	385	2.8	0.06	1.03
Years since first marriage				
<5 years	797	4.1	0.05	1.09
5–9 years	755	3.9	0.04	1.09
10–19 years	1,085	5.5	0.04	1.03
20+ years	979	5.0	0.04	1.07

† Undefined.

Table 3. Computed Results by Variable and Subclass

Table II.3 displays detailed results for computed sampling errors (SE) along with estimated means or percentages (*r*) and relevant sample bases (*n*) for all variables and subclasses considered. The entire set is based on about 600 separate 'variable by subclass' estimates.

The general conclusion is that as the subclasses become smaller, the values of DEFT tend to become smaller. Individual results do not always follow. Since the estimates of sampling errors from a sample are themselves subject to sampling fluctuation, attention should be focused on the *general pattern* of results rather than on individual figures.

The results obtained in the analysis of the standard errors and the associated DEFT indicate that the sample is relatively efficient although a clustered design was used. Especially when subclasses are compared, the loss of efficiency of the present design can practically be neglected.

Table II.3

SAMPLE MEANS AND COMPUTED SAMPLE ERRORS FOR 19 VARIABLES OVER 30 SAMPLE SUBCLASSES

Variable name	Urban			Rural			Education: Primary <4 years		
	r	SE	*n*	*r*	SE	*n*	*r*	SE	*n*
1. Percent currently in union	88.064	0.902	1,307	89.649	0.757	2,309	89.039	1.433	593
2. Percent currently married	49.885	2.308	1,307	71.460	1.244	2,309	71.163	2.169	593
3. Percent currently common-law	14.767	1.202	1,307	11.087	0.699	2,309	15.514	1.732	593
4. Percent currently visiting	23.412	1.664	1,307	7.103	0.718	2,309	2.361	0.577	593
5. Mean number of relationships	2.096	0.040	1,307	1.520	0.022	2,309	1.462	0.040	593
6. Mean number of partners	1.594	0.031	1,307	1.307	0.018	2,309	1.307	0.029	593
7. Age at initial union	17.981	0.135	826	17.009	0.071	1,583	15.960	0.105	505
8. Percent currently pregnant	11.729	0.909	1,151	12.319	0.778	2,070	8.144	1.187	528
9. Mean number of children ever-born	3.241	0.070	1,307	4.409	0.077	2,309	5.725	0.148	593
10. Mean number of living children	2.925	0.067	1,307	3.991	0.070	2,309	5.105	0.134	593
11. Mean number of births in first 5 years	1.700	0.030	989	2.069	0.030	1,830	1.962	0.049	547
12. Mean number of births in last 5 years	0.948	0.046	688	1.135	0.030	1,484	0.993	0.065	454
13. Mean length of first birth interval	27.600	0.998	903	25.158	0.648	1,717	29.354	1.344	517
14. Mean length of last closed interval	27.092	0.447	719	25.462	0.265	1,599	26.221	0.549	447
15. Mean length of open interval	60.603	2.317	793	53.766	1.442	1,567	69.180	3.367	427
16. Number of additional children wanted	0.974	0.046	1,083	0.711	0.030	1,947	0.345	0.038	481
17. Total number of children wanted	4.337	0.074	1,140	4.854	0.087	2,062	5.324	0.162	525
18. Percent knowing pill	88.429	1.317	1,305	72.432	1.435	2,307	56.998	2.292	593
19. Percent knowing IUD	80.690	1.056	1,305	78.423	1.318	2,308	66.779	2.159	593
20. Percent knowing condom	86.339	1.123	1,303	65.655	1.668	2,306	47.049	2.321	593
21. Percent knowing female sterilization	80.307	1.758	1,305	78.023	1.413	2,307	71.501	2.507	593
22. Percent knowing efficient method	97.628	0.473	1,307	93.504	0.816	2,309	87.184	1.774	593
23. Percent ever-used pill	29.885	1.987	1,305	15.518	0.820	2,307	8.938	1.409	593
24. Percent ever-used IUD	6.130	0.618	1,305	9.359	0.642	2,308	9.275	1.193	593
25. Percent ever-used condom	24.789	1.452	1,303	12.056	0.858	2,306	7.420	1.063	593
26. Percent sterilized	4.996	0.552	1,301	9.948	0.640	2,302	17.090	1.537	591
27. Percent ever-used any method	69.472	2.230	1,307	50.715	1.406	2,309	43.170	2.251	593
28. Percent ever-used efficient method	53.252	2.041	1,307	39.454	1.142	2,309	35.413	1.893	593
29. Percent currently using any method	40.756	2.124	952	36.669	1.289	1,699	38.009	2.515	442
30. Percent currently using efficient method	35.189	1.985	952	33.843	1.294	1,699	36.878	2.537	442

Variable name	Education: Primary 4 + years			Education: Secondary or higher			Religion: Roman Catholic		
	r	SE	*n*	*r*	SE	*n*	*r*	SE	*n*
1. Percent currently in union	88.666	0.787	1,694	90.146	0.834	1,299	87.025	1.801	447
2. Percent currently married	64.817	1.434	1,694	58.737	2.084	1,299	44.743	3.228	447
3. Percent currently common-law	14.640	0.943	1,694	8.314	0.845	1,299	17.226	2.453	447
4. Percent currently visiting	9.209	0.890	1,694	23.095	1.515	1,299	25.056	2.461	447
5. Mean number of relationships	1.868	0.030	1,694	1.694	0.029	1,299	2.143	0.063	447
6. Mean number of partners	1.486	0.022	1,694	1.363	0.023	1,299	1.644	0.054	447
7. Age at initial union	17.416	0.068	1,433	18.694	0.170	447	18.090	0.180	266
8. Percent currently pregnant	8.722	0.703	1,502	18.190	1.298	1,171	11.311	1.587	389
9. Mean number of children ever-born	4.895	0.071	1,694	1.982	0.062	1,299	3.152	0.129	447
10. Mean number of living children	4.426	0.069	1,694	1.831	0.058	1,299	2.888	0.121	447
11. Mean number of births in first 5 years	2.030	0.027	1,562	1.724	0.046	686	1.677	0.049	328
12. Mean number of births in last 5 years	0.982	0.033	1,228	1.397	0.063	474	1.023	0.076	219
13. Mean length of first birth interval	24.266	0.667	1,463	27.207	0.986	619	29.351	1.516	305
14. Mean length of last closed interval	26.739	0.347	1,264	24.031	0.426	587	27.116	0.697	241
15. Mean length of open interval	65.352	1.809	1,190	33.354	1.769	731	51.504	3.109	280
16. Number of additional children wanted	0.559	0.032	1,389	1.304	0.054	1,143	0.973	0.079	369
17. Total number of children wanted	5.058	0.089	1,491	3.889	0.055	1,167	4.626	0.129	385
18. Percent knowing pill	80.496	1.182	1,692	85.505	1.204	1,297	87.220	2.001	446
19. Percent knowing IUD	82.162	1.021	1,693	81.573	1.194	1,297	80.045	1.931	446
20. Percent knowing condom	75.000	1.326	1,692	83.385	1.360	1,294	85.202	1.942	446
21. Percent knowing female sterilization	81.668	1.380	1,691	78.659	1.368	1,298	76.957	1.930	447
22. Percent knowing efficient method	96.458	0.450	1,694	96.844	0.594	1,299	96.644	1.056	447
23. Percent ever-used pill	18.853	1.060	1,692	28.759	1.757	1,297	29.148	2.294	446
24. Percent ever-used IUD	9.451	0.783	1,693	6.245	0.619	1,297	6.951	1.170	446
25. Percent ever-used condom	16.135	1.030	1,692	21.793	1.386	1,294	25.785	2.180	446
26. Percent sterilized	9.840	0.715	1,687	1.931	0.413	1,295	4.045	0.890	445
27. Percent ever-used any method	58.737	1.529	1,694	63.202	1.725	1,299	68.233	2.434	447
28. Percent ever-used efficient method	44.982	1.250	1,694	48.345	1.822	1,299	51.230	2.330	447
29. Percent currently using any method	38.114	1.430	1,262	38.264	1.836	933	37.730	2.673	326
30. Percent currently using efficient method	34.152	1.370	1,262	33.333	1.823	933	31.902	2.435	326

Table II.3

SAMPLE MEANS AND COMPUTED SAMPLE ERRORS FOR 19 VARIABLES OVER 30 SAMPLE SUBCLASSES—*Cont'd.*

Variable name	Religion: Anglican			Religion: Hindu			Religion: Muslim		
	r	SE	*n*	*r*	SE	*n*	*r*	SE	*n*
1. Percent currently in union	87.153	1.462	576	91.475	0.914	1,302	91.467	1.479	375
2. Percent currently married	43.750	2.278	576	82.181	1.259	1,302	84.533	1.857	375
3. Percent currently common-law	20.312	1.937	576	7.604	0.780	1,302	5.600	1.068	375
4. Percent currently visiting	23.090	2.021	576	1.690	0.352	1,302	1.333	0.594	375
5. Mean number of relationships	2.240	0.058	576	1.220	0.014	1,302	1.296	0.029	375
6. Mean number of partners	1.696	0.049	576	1.139	0.011	1,302	1.131	0.020	375
7. Age at initial union	17.866	0.160	382	16.596	0.078	911	17.375	0.164	251
8. Percent currently pregnant	11.355	1.172	502	11.503	0.885	1,191	9.913	1.509	343
9. Mean number of children ever-born	3.733	0.120	576	4.485	0.101	1,302	4.077	0.156	375
10. Mean number of living children	3.328	0.110	576	4.061	0.088	1,302	3.755	0.147	375
11. Mean number of births in first 5 years	1.707	0.059	468	2.127	0.043	1,013	2.216	0.076	291
12. Mean number of births in last 5 years	1.052	0.064	326	1.072	0.043	871	1.048	0.080	252
13. Mean length of first birth interval	29.369	1.616	431	24.530	0.821	959	24.318	1.531	277
14. Mean length of last closed interval	27.519	0.706	349	25.565	0.414	920	25.000	0.751	251
15. Mean length of open interval	61.344	3.317	363	54.277	1.939	917	57.756	4.010	270
16. Number of additional children wanted	0.946	0.059	466	0.580	0.037	1,125	0.701	0.080	328
17. Total number of children wanted	4.581	0.110	499	4.651	0.105	1,188	4.421	0.120	342
18. Percent knowing pill	86.087	1.756	575	67.846	1.885	1,300	77.333	2.510	375
19. Percent knowing IUD	84.000	1.541	575	75.250	1.595	1,301	78.133	2.634	375
20. Percent knowing condom	88.153	1.504	574	56.000	2.048	1,300	66.133	2.896	375
21. Percent knowing female sterilization	81.217	2.098	575	76.828	1.794	1,299	78.400	2.642	375
22. Percent knowing efficient method	96.354	0.855	576	92.243	1.183	1,302	93.867	1.417	375
23. Percent ever-used pill	25.217	2.135	575	13.923	0.977	1,300	21.600	2.345	375
24. Percent ever-used IUD	4.174	0.718	575	11.145	0.837	1,301	9.067	1.661	375
25. Percent ever-used condom	20.209	1.854	574	9.923	0.875	1,300	14.400	2.174	375
26. Percent sterilized	5.043	0.777	575	11.883	0.868	1,296	13.369	1.631	374
27. Percent ever-used any method	63.715	2.735	576	48.464	1.484	1,302	52.533	2.467	375
28. Percent ever-used efficient method	46.701	2.694	576	39.094	1.247	1,302	46.133	2.377	375
29. Percent currently using any method	35.593	2.864	413	39.376	1.558	993	44.558	2.935	294
30. Percent currently using efficient method	30.508	2.878	413	37.160	1.525	993	41.156	2.822	294

Variable name	Ethnic origin: Non-Indian			Ethnic origin: Indian			Current age: <25 years		
	r	SE	*n*	*r*	SE	*n*	*r*	SE	*n*
1. Percent currently in union	86.611	0.861	1,688	91.234	0.704	1,928	91.643	0.796	1,077
2. Percent currently married	43.187	1.927	1,688	81.587	1.012	1,928	56.267	1.791	1,077
3. Percent currently common-law	17.713	1.147	1,688	7.780	0.609	1,928	10.771	0.929	1,077
4. Percent currently visiting	25.711	1.484	1,688	1.867	0.309	1,928	24.605	1.441	1,077
5. Mean number of relationships	2.248	0.034	1,688	1.274	0.015	1,928	1.506	0.022	1,077
6. Mean number of partners	1.704	0.029	1,688	1.155	0.011	1,928	1.279	0.019	1,077
7. Age at initial union	17.953	0.105	1,073	16.852	0.072	1,336	—	—	—
8. Percent currently pregnant	13.406	0.905	1,462	11.029	0.756	1,759	22.594	1.189	987
9. Mean number of children ever-born	3.615	0.066	1,688	4.312	0.082	1,928	1.455	0.047	1,077
10. Mean number of living children	3.257	0.065	1,688	3.911	0.073	1,928	1.351	0.044	1,077
11. Mean number of births in first 5 years	1.728	0.028	1,314	2.124	0.034	1,505	1.826	0.070	384
12. Mean number of births in last 5 years	1.113	0.043	878	1.051	0.031	1,294	2.136	0.072	258
13. Mean length of first birth interval	27.797	0.870	1,195	24.492	0.690	1,425	26.097	1.227	349
14. Mean length of last closed interval	26.663	0.390	972	25.466	0.320	1,346	21.511	0.442	419
15. Mean length of open interval	55.754	1.936	999	56.290	1.513	1,361	16.060	0.742	569
16. Number of additional children wanted	1.021	0.041	1,364	0.628	0.032	1,666	1.441	0.052	974
17. Total number of children wanted	4.756	0.082	1,449	4.598	0.089	1,753	3.665	0.056	986
18. Percent knowing pill	86.062	1.124	1,686	71.340	1.537	1,926	78.810	1.451	1,076
19. Percent knowing IUD	82.028	1.120	1,686	76.803	1.297	1,927	76.673	1.464	1,076
20. Percent knowing condom	88.057	1.017	1,683	60.073	1.695	1,926	74.233	1.549	1,075
21. Percent knowing female sterilization	81.031	1.202	1,687	76.935	1.577	1,925	71.031	1.645	1,077
22. Percent knowing efficient method	97.512	0.500	1,688	92.790	0.871	1,928	94.986	0.899	1,077
23. Percent ever-used pill	25.208	1.609	1,686	16.771	0.934	1,926	20.353	1.431	1.076
24. Percent ever-used IUD	5.813	0.563	1,686	10.275	0.704	1,927	5.576	0.720	1,076
25. Percent ever-used condom	21.925	1.337	1,683	12.046	0.797	1,926	16.372	1.331	1,075
26. Percent sterilized	4.575	0.507	1,683	11.302	0.687	1,920	0.186	0.131	1,074
27. Percent ever-used any method	65.581	1.797	1,688	50.415	1.343	1,928	50.232	1.580	1,077
28. Percent ever-used efficient method	47.808	1.843	1,688	41.494	1.109	1,928	36.397	1.671	1,077
29. Percent currently using any method	35.720	1.656	1,173	40.054	1.331	1,478	29.310	1.850	754
30. Percent currently using efficient method	30.435	1.574	1,173	37.415	1.317	1,478	24.801	1.748	754

Table II.3

SAMPLE MEANS AND COMPUTED SAMPLE ERRORS FOR 19 VARIABLES OVER 30 SAMPLE SUBCLASSES—*Cont'd.*

Variable name	Current age: 25–34 years			Current age: 35–44 years			Current age: 45–49 years		
	r	SE	*n*	*r*	SE	*n*	*r*	SE	*n*
1. Percent currently in union	91.266	0.824	1,248	87.307	1.039	906	78.961	2.298	385
2. Percent currently married	69.151	1.493	1,248	65.894	1.673	906	61.299	3.068	385
3. Percent currently common-law	12.500	1.025	1,248	14.570	1.120	906	11.688	1.441	385
4. Percent currently visiting	9.615	0.810	1,248	6.843	0.805	906	5.974	1.479	385
5. Mean number of relationships	1.744	0.031	1,248	1.882	0.033	906	1.938	0.060	385
6. Mean number of partners	1.405	0.025	1,248	1.511	0.023	906	1.561	0.046	385
7. Age at initial union	17.548	0.097	1,209	17.152	0.097	849	17.097	0.158	351
8. Percent currently pregnant	11.852	1.008	1,139	3.919	0.632	791	0.329	0.323	304
9. Mean number of children ever-born	3.829	0.077	1,248	6.118	0.110	906	6.564	0.171	385
10. Mean number of living children	3.553	0.071	1,248	5.490	0.101	906	5.652	0.156	385
11. Mean number of births in first 5 years	1.975	0.038	1,149	2.004	0.033	902	1.797	0.065	384
12. Mean number of births in last 5 years	1.420	0.042	908	0.622	0.034	724	0.167	0.032	282
13. Mean length of first birth interval	25.007	0.680	1,075	25.592	0.851	836	29.814	1.862	360
14. Mean length of last closed interval	25.751	0.353	936	27.890	0.463	690	28.692	0.706	273
15. Mean length of open interval	40.828	1.182	923	86.322	2.467	661	137.333	5.086	207
16. Number of additional children wanted	0.711	0.037	1,116	0.279	0.031	725	0.186	0.039	215
17. Total number of children wanted	4.579	0.070	1,132	5.635	0.143	784	5.790	0.211	300
18. Percent knowing pill	84.671	1.366	1,246	74.917	1.521	905	63.377	2.629	385
19. Percent knowing IUD	85.726	1.056	1,247	78.232	1.493	905	67.792	2.577	385
20. Percent knowing condom	79.357	1.302	1,245	68.916	1.974	904	59.740	2.942	385
21. Percent knowing female sterilization	82.584	1.321	1,246	82.965	1.392	904	78.961	2.405	385
22. Percent knowing efficient method	96.955	0.543	1,248	93.377	0.898	906	92.468	1.384	385
23. Percent ever-used pill	29.454	1.420	1,246	14.917	1.281	905	7.013	1.409	385
24. Percent ever-used IUD	11.949	0.954	1,247	7.514	0.961	905	4.935	1.233	385
25. Percent ever-used condom	19.598	1.106	1,245	15.929	1.233	904	9.610	1.413	385
26. Percent sterilized	6.838	0.782	1,243	17.517	1.277	902	12.760	1.772	384
27. Percent ever-used any method	66.827	1.671	1,248	57.064	1.905	906	48.571	2.831	385
28. Percent ever-used efficient method	54.728	1.518	1,248	45.475	1.776	906	31.169	2.408	385
29. Percent currently using any method	43.623	1.526	988	41.787	2.036	694	32.093	3.194	215
30. Percent currently using efficient method	40.182	1.536	988	38.617	1.935	694	26.977	3.073	215

Variable name	Years since first union: <5 years			Years since first union: 5–9 years		
	r	SE	*n*	*r*	SE	*n*
1. Percent currently in union	89.962	1.094	797	90.861	1.095	755
2. Percent currently married	58.344	2.098	797	60.530	2.223	755
3. Percent currently common-law	7.528	1.040	797	13.907	1.371	755
4. Percent currently visiting	24.090	1.645	797	16.424	1.731	755
5. Mean number of relationships	1.343	0.020	797	1.703	0.034	755
6. Mean number of partners	1.156	0.016	797	1.381	0.034	755
7. Age at initial union	22.174	0.153	69	19.253	0.118	364
8. Percent currently pregnant	24.965	1.603	717	15.598	1.588	686
9. Mean number of children ever-born	0.934	0.036	797	2.528	0.054	755
10. Mean number of living children	0.872	0.032	797	2.371	0.049	755
11. Mean number of births in first 5 years	—	—	—	1.853	0.043	755
12. Mean number of births in last 5 years	—	—	—	1.909	0.047	538
13. Mean length of first birth interval	—	—	—	23.947	0.785	676
14. Mean length of last closed interval	18.623	0.529	183	24.267	0.482	536
15. Mean length of open interval	12.123	0.572	357	24.730	0.936	518
16. Number of additional children wanted	1.717	0.061	709	0.873	0.048	675
17. Total number of children wanted	3.469	0.054	716	3.982	0.070	683
18. Percent knowing pill	77.107	1.645	795	84.238	1.651	755
19. Percent knowing IUD	73.082	1.649	795	84.901	1.594	755
20. Percent knowing condom	73.929	1.855	794	79.045	1.633	754
21. Percent knowing female sterilization	69.849	1.822	796	77.984	1.817	754
22. Percent knowing efficient method	94.228	0.993	797	96.689	0.846	755
23. Percent ever-used pill	19.748	1.781	795	27.947	1.727	755
24. Percent ever-used IUD	2.893	0.695	795	10.066	1.241	755
25. Percent ever-used condom	15.113	1.564	794	19.894	1.639	754
26. Percent sterilized	0.000	0.000	795	1.596	0.455	752
27. Percent ever-used any method	47.553	2.055	797	62.252	2.003	755
28. Percent ever-used efficient method	33.124	2.005	797	48.344	1.909	755
29. Percent currently using any method	29.831	2.286	533	36.491	1.918	570
30. Percent currently using efficient method	24.390	2.259	533	32.456	1.846	570

Table II.3

SAMPLE MEANS AND COMPUTED SAMPLE ERRORS FOR 19 VARIABLES OVER 30 SAMPLE SUBCLASSES—*Cont'd.*

Variable name	Years since first union: 10–19 years			Years since first union: 20+ years		
	r	SE	*n*	*r*	SE	*n*
1. Percent currently in union	91.336	0.810	1,085	84.474	1.264	979
2. Percent currently married	69.401	1.560	1,085	64.045	1.881	979
3. Percent currently common-law	12.995	0.984	1,085	14.607	1.155	979
4. Percent currently visiting	8.940	0.902	1,085	5.822	0.706	979
5. Mean number of relationships	1.816	0.031	1,085	1.965	0.038	979
6. Mean number of partners	1.469	0.026	1,085	1.577	0.029	979
7. Age at initial union	17.242	0.097	1,006	16.387	0.080	970
8. Percent currently pregnant	8.678	0.956	991	2.177	0.491	827
9. Mean number of children ever-born	4.646	0.088	1,085	6.866	0.110	979
10. Mean number of living children	4.286	0.080	1,085	6.031	0.101	979
11. Mean number of births in first 5 years	2.042	0.041	1,085	1.893	0.033	979
12. Mean number of births in last 5 years	1.122	0.039	867	0.440	0.031	766
13. Mean length of first birth interval	24.786	0.800	1,012	28.807	1.030	932
14. Mean length of last closed interval	26.816	0.358	848	28.013	0.439	751
15. Mean length of open interval	55.406	1.751	837	106.167	3.168	648
16. Number of additional children wanted	0.501	0.035	960	0.223	0.031	686
17. Total number of children wanted	4.862	0.083	986	6.064	0.162	817
18. Percent knowing pill	83.933	1.243	1,083	68.131	1.722	979
19. Percent knowing IUD	84.963	1.078	1,084	73.544	1.772	979
20. Percent knowing condom	77.655	1.378	1,083	62.883	1.994	978
21. Percent knowing female sterilization	83.395	1.398	1,084	81.800	1.599	978
22. Percent knowing efficient method	95.945	0.528	1,085	93.258	1.078	979
23. Percent ever-used pill	24.838	1.377	1,083	11.338	0.999	979
24. Percent ever-used IUD	12.085	1.019	1,084	6.742	0.917	979
25. Percent ever-used condom	20.037	1.216	1,083	11.656	1.012	978
26. Percent sterilized	10.565	0.918	1,079	17.195	1.137	977
27. Percent ever-used any method	66.175	1.606	1,085	52.298	1.969	979
28. Percent ever-used efficient method	54.747	1.387	1,085	39.224	1.658	979
29. Percent currently using any method	44.710	1.680	879	37.519	1.787	669
30. Percent currently using efficient method	41.297	1.623	879	34.679	1.741	669

II.3. SOME TECHNICAL CONSIDERATIONS

Computational Formulae

In outline the procedure for estimating sampling errors for a stratified clustered sample is as follows.

Consider a *ratio statistic* $r = y/x$, where y and x are two variables the ratio of which is being estimated. (The procedure also applies to estimates like means, proportions or percentages which can be regarded as special cases of ratios.) Let suffix 'j' represent an individual, suffix 'i' the PSU to which the individual belongs, and suffix 'h' the stratum in which the PSU lies. Hence,

y_{hij} = value of variable y for the individual j, in PSU i and stratum h,

w_{hij} = sample weight for the individual

$y_{hi} = \sum_j w_{hij} \cdot y_{hij}$, the weighted sum of y's for all individuals in PSU,

$y_h = \sum_i y_{hi}$, the sum of y_{hi} for all PSUs in the stratum

and

$y = \sum_h y_h$, the sum of y_h for all strata in the sample.

Similar terms can be defined for variable x.

The variance SE^2 (= square if the standard error) of the ratio estimate $r = y/x$ is estimated as

$$SE^2 = \text{var}\,(r) = \frac{1-f}{x^2} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \frac{m_h}{m_h - 1} \sum_{i=1}^{m_h} z_{hi}^2 - \frac{z_h^2}{m_n} \qquad (2)$$

where

f = overall sampling fraction, here negligible,
m_h = the number of PSUs in stratum h,
H = the number of strata in the sample
r = ratio of the two sample aggregates y and x,
$z_{hi} = y_{hi} - r \cdot x_{hi}$, and
$z_h = \sum z_{hi} = y_h - r \cdot x_h$.

In the present sample, the PSUs were sampled systematically within each stratum, i.e. by applying a predetermined sampling interval to two random starts to an ordered list of PSUs. This produce of selection is equivalent to further implicit stratification within each main stratum. For sampling error computations, adjacent sample PSUs can generally be paired to form strata. (The computation formula requires at least two PSUs for stratum, i.e. $m_h \geqslant 2$.)

Equation (2) applies also for estimates computed over a particular subclass of the sample. Individuals or PSUs or strata not belonging to the subclass are simply ignored in the computation. The summations ('$\sum$') are taken over only the units belonging to the subclass being considered.

SR, the standard error of a ratio estimate r corresponding to an equivalent sample selected entirely at random is required to estimate DEFT = SE/SR, and is given by

$$\mathrm{SR}^2 = \frac{1-f}{n-1} \sum w_{hij} \sum w_{hij} \qquad (3)$$

where $z_{hij} = (y_{hij} - r x_{hij})$, and r is the ratio estimate, $r = y/x = \sum w_{hij}\, y_{hij} / \sum w_{hij}\, x_{hij}$.

n is the total sample size, and '$\sum$' is the sum for all individuals over the sample. As before, means proportions or percentages are merely special cases of ratios.

Variance of the *difference* of two subclass means for a stratified clustered sample is given by the following formulae. Denoting the second subclass in the apir by prime (').

$$\mathrm{SE}^2_{r-r'} = \mathrm{var}\,(r - r') = \mathrm{var}\,(r) + \mathrm{var}\,(r') - 2\,\mathrm{cov}\,(r,r') \qquad (4)$$

where var (r) and var (r') are given by equation (2) and the covariance is given by

$$\mathrm{cov}\,(r, r') = \frac{1-f}{xx'} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \frac{m_n}{m_n - 1} \sum_{i=1}^{m_n} z_{hi} \cdot z'_{hi} - \frac{z_h\, z'_h}{m_n} \qquad (5)$$

Usually cov (r, r') is positive due to positive correlation between individuals in the two subclasses who belong to the same clusters in the sample.

APPENDIX III

GLOSSARY

Background Variables
Ethnic: Origin
African
Indian
Mixed
Other
Level of education
Primary — less than 4 years
Primary — 4 or more years
Secondary or higher
Pattern of work history
Currently working and worked before birth of first child
Currently working but did not work before birth of first child
Not currently working; worked after and before birth of first child
Not currently working; worked after but not before birth of first child
Worked only before birth of first child
For childless women only —
Currently working
Never worked
Place of residence
urban
rural
Religion
Roman Catholic
Anglican
Hindu
Muslim
Others
Occupation
Present/most recent (partner/wife)
Professional, technical, administrative
Clerical and related
Sales workers
Agricultural workers
Households workers
Other Service and unskilled
Craftsmen
No occupation
Worker status before first child
did not work
self-employed
worked for a member of family
worked for someone else
8888 — Not applicable
Worker status — present or more recent job since birth of first child
never worked
self-employed
worked for member of family
worked for someone else
did not work since birth of first child (but worked before)

Age, Nuptiality and exposure to child bearing
Age at entry into initial union
Age cohort
Calendar year of birth

Variables Socio-économiques
Origine ethnique
Africain
Indien
Métisse
Autres
Niveau d'instruction
Primaire — moins de 4 ans
Primaire — 4 ans ou plus
Secondaire et plus
Période d'occupation
Travaille actuellement et a travaillé avant la naissance du premier enfant
Travaille actuellement mais n'a pas travaillé avant la naissance du premier enfant
Ne travaille pas actuellement; a travaillé après et avant la naissance du premier enfant
Ne travaille pas actuellement; a travaillé après mais pas avant la naissance du premier enfant
A travaillé seulement avant la naissance du premier enfant
Pour les femmes sans enfant seulement —
Travaille actuellement
N'a jamais travaillé
Lieu de résidence
urbain
rural
Religion
Catholique
Anglican
Hindou
Musulman
Autres religions
Activité professionnelle
Actuelle/le plus récent (partenaire/femme)
Professions libérales, techniciens, directeurs et cadres administratifs supérieurs
Employés de bureau et subordonnés
Employés de commerce
travailleurs agricoles
Domestiques
Autres Services et personnel non-qualifié
Artisans
Sans profession
Statut professionnel avant la naissance du premier enfant
n'a pas travaillé
a travaillé pour son propre compte
a travaillé pour le compte d'un membre de la famille
travaille ou a travaillé pour le compte de quelqu'un d'autre
8888 — Ne convient pas
Statut professionnel — actuel ou le plus récent — depuis la naissance du premier enfant
n'a jamais travaillé
travaille ou a travaillé pour son propre compte
travaille ou a travaillé pour le compte d'un membre de la famille
travaille ou a travaillé pour le compte de quelqu'un d'autre
n'a pas travaillé depuis la naissance du premier enfant (mais a travaillé avant)

Age, nuptialité et exposition au risque de grossesse
Age à la première union
Cohorte d'âge
Millésime de naissance

Características socio-económicas
Origen étnico
Africano
Hindú
Mixto
Otro
Nivel de educación
Primaria — menos de 4 años
Primaria — 4 años o más
Secundaria o superior
Historia laboral
Trabaja actualmente y trabajó antes de tener su primer hijo
Trabaja actualmente pero no trabajó antes de tener su primer hijo
No trabaja actualmente; trabajó antes y después de tener su primer hijo
No trabaja actualmente; trabajó después pero no antes de tener su primer hijo
Trabajó solamente antes de tener su primer hijo
Para mujeres sin hijos solamente —
Trabaja actualmente
No ha trabajado nunca
Lugar de residencia
urbano
rural
Religion
Católica
Angicana
Hindú
Musulmana
Otras
Ocupación del ultimo (o actual)
Esposo (a)
Profesional, técnico, administración
Oficinista
Empleado de ventas
Granjeros
Empleado doméstico
Otros servicios y obreros no especializados
Artesanos
Sin ocupación
Situación laboral antes del primer hijo
no trabajó
empleo independiente
trabajó para un miembro de su familia
empleado
8888 — No corresponde
Situación de trabajo — última (o actual) ocupación desde el nacimiento de su primer hijo
nunca trabajó
empleo independiente
trabajó para un miembro de su familia
empleado
no ha trabajado desde el nacimiento de su último hijo (pero trabajó antes)

Edad, nupcialidad y exposición al riesgo de embarazo
Edad al comienzo de su primera unión
Cohorte de edad
Año calendario de nacimiento

Continuously in a union for the past five years	Toujours en union durant les cinq dernières années	Ha estado continuamente unida durante los últimos cinco años
Current age	Age actuel	Edad actual
Current union status	Statut actuel d'union	Estado civil actual
married	mariée	casada
common-law	unie selon les lois de coutume	conviviente
visiting	'visiteur'	'visitada'
single	célibataire	soltera
Currently in union and fecund	Actuellement en union et 'fertile'	Actualmente unida y 'fertil'
fecund and wants no more	fertile et ne veut plus d'enfants	fertil y no desea más hijos
and non-pregnant	et non-enceinte	y 'no-embarazada'
with at least one live birth or current pregnancy	avec au moins une naissance vivante ou actuellement enceinte	tiene por lo menos un nacido vivo o está actualmente embarazada
Ever in union	A déjà été ou est actuellement en union avec	Ha estado unida alguna vez
with at least two live-births (including current pregnancy)	au moins deux naissances vivantes (y compris la grossesse actuelle)	tiene por lo menos dos nacidos vivos (incluyendo embarazo actual)
at least 5 years	pour au moins 5 ans	por lo menos cinco años
Exposure status	Statut d'exposition au risque de grossesse	Exposición al riesgo de embarazo
pregnant	enceinte	embarazada
not in union	pas en union	no está actualmente unida
woman/partner sterilized	femme/partenaire stérilisé	estarilizada (ella o su compañero)
fecund	fertile	fertil
'Exposed' women currently using an efficient contraceptive (including sterilization) and want no more children	Femmes 'exposées' utilisant actuellement une méthode contraceptive efficace (y compris la stérilisation) et ne voulant plus avoir d'enfant	Mujeres 'expuestas' que usan actualmente un anticonceptivo eficaz (incluyendo esterilizacion) y no desean mas hijos
First entered a union at least five years ago	En union pour la première fois il y a au moins 5 ans	Unida por primera vez hace por lo menos 5 años
First in union before age 25	En union pour la première fois avant d'atteindre 25 ans	Unida por primera vez antes de los 25 años
Interval between initial union and first birth	Intervalle entre la première union et la première naissance	Intervalo entre la primera union y el primer nacimiento
Lived continuously with the same partner for the past five years	A vécu continuellement avec le même partenaire durant les cinq dernières années	Ha vivido continuamente con el mismo compañero durante los últimos cinco años
Number of partners	Nombre de partenaires	Número total de compañeros que ha tenido
Number of unions	Nombre de relations	Número total de uniones
Pattern of union history: Initial union/current union	Types d'unions: Union Initiale/union actuelle	Historia de uniones: primera/actual unión
visiting/married	visiteur/mariée	visitada/casada
common-law/married	lois de coutume/mariée	conviviente/casada
married/married	mariée/mariée	casada/casada
visiting/common-law	visiteur/lois de coutume	visitada/conviviente
common-law or married/common-law	lois de coutume ou mariée/lois de coutume	conviviente o casada/conviviente
visiting, common-law, married/visiting	visiteur, lois de coutume, mariée/visiteur	visitada, conviviente, casada/visitada
visiting, common-law, married/single	visiteur, lois de coutume, mariée/célibataire	visitada, conviviente, casada/soltera
Percent of time since entry into initial union spent in unions	Pourcentage du temps passé en état d'union effective par rapport à la période totale écoulée depuis l'entrée en union pour la 1ère fois	Porcentaje del tiempo pasado en una unión, desde la primera unión
Percent of time since age 15 spent in unions	Pourcentage du temps passé en état d'union effective par rapport à la période totale écoulée depuis l'âge de 15 ans	Porcentaje del tiempo pasado en uniones, desde los 15 años de edad
Type of initial union	Type de la première union contractée	Tipo de la primera unión
Years since initial union	Nombre d'années écoulées depuis la première	Años transcurridos desde la primera unión
Knowledge and use of contraception	*Connaissance et pratique de la contraception*	*Conocimiento y uso de anticoncepción*
Contraceptive use in the open interval, by length of the interval	Contraception utilisée dans l'intervalle ouvert, par la longueur de l'intervalle	Uso de anticoncepción en el intervalo abierto, por duración del intervalo
Contraceptive use in the last closed interval, by length of the interval	Contraception utilisée dans le dernier intervalle fermé, par la longueur de l'intervalle	Uso de anticoncepción en el último intervalo cerrado, por duración del intervalo
Current use of specified contraceptive methods	Utilisation actuelle de méthodes contraceptives spécifiques	Uso actual de métodos anticonceptivos especificos
Currently using contraception (any method)	Utilise actuellement une méthode (quelle qu'elle soit)	Usa anticoncepción actualmente (cualquier método)
Currently using an efficient contraceptive method	Utilise actuellement une méthode contraceptive efficace	Usa actualmente un método anticonceptivo eficaz
Ever-used any contraceptive method	A déjà utilisé une quelconque méthode contraceptive	Ha usado algún método anticonceptivo alguna vez
Ever-used specified contraceptive methods	A déjà utilisé une méthode contraceptive spécifique	Ha usado alguna vez métodos anticonceptivos específicos
Heard of any contraceptive method	A entendu parler de n'importe quelles méthodes contraceptives	Ha oido hablar de algún método anticonceptivo

Heard of specified contraceptive methods	A entendu parler de méthodes contraceptives spécifiques	Ha oido hablar de métodos anticonceptivos específicos
Pattern of contraceptive use	Types de pratique contraceptive	Patrón de uso de métodos anticonceptivos
never used: intends future use — yes/no	n'a jamais pratiqué la contraception: compte pratiquer dans le futur oui/non	no ha usado nunca: piensa usar en el futuro — si/no
past user:	a utilisé dans le passé:	ha usado en el pasado:
in the open interval	dans l'intervalle ouvert	en el intervalo abierto
in the last closed interval	dans le dernier intervalle fermé	en el último intervalo cerrado
in an earlier closed interval	dans un quelconque intervalle fermé précédant le dernier	en un intervalo cerrado anterior
current user:	pratique actuellement:	usa actualmente:
sterilized	stérilisée	esterilizada
other methods	autres méthodes	otros métodos
Specified contraceptive methods	Méthodes contraceptives spécifiques	Métodos anticonceptivos específicos
none	aucune	ninguno
efficient	efficace	eficaz
inefficient	inefficace	ineficaz
pill	pilule	píldora
IUD	DIU ou stérilet	DIU (dispositivo intra-uterino)
other female scientific methods	autres méthodes scientifiques pour la femme	otros métodos científicos femeninos
douche	douche	ducha
condom	préservatif	condón
rhythm	continence périodique	ritmo
withdrawal	retrait	retiro
abstention	abstention	abstención
female sterilization	ligature des trompes	esterilización feminina
male sterilization	vasectomie	esterilización masculina
injection	injection	inyección
autre	autre	otro
Level of contraceptive knowledge	Niveau de la connaissance contraceptive	Nivel de conocimiento de métodos anticonceptivos
knows no method at all	ne connait aucune méthode	no conoce ningún método
inefficient only	méthodes efficaces seulement	conoce solamente métodos ineficaces
at least 1 efficient method	au moins une méthode efficace	conoce por lo menos un método eficaz
Fertility and child mortality	*Fécondité et mortalité infantile*	*Fecundidad y mortalidad infantil*
Birth order of child	Rangs de naissance	Rango de nacimiento
Birth intervals	Intervalles entre naissances:	Intervalos genésicos
length of the open interval	longueur de l'intervalle ouvert	duración del intervalo abierto
length of the last closed interval	longueur du dernier intervalle fermé	duración del último intervalo cerrado
Children ever born	Enfants nés-vivants	Hijos tenidos
number of children ever born	nombre d'enfants nés-vivants (descendance actuelle)	número de hijos tenidos
mean number of children ever born	nombre moyen d'enfants nés-vivants	promedio de hijos tenidos
mean number of children born in the past five years	nombre moyen d'enfants nés-vivants dans les 5 dernières années	promedio de hijos nacidos en los últimos cinco años
mean number of children ever born, still alive, deceased	nombre moyen d'enfants nés-vivants, encore en vie, décédés	promedio de hijos tenidos actualmente vivos, fallecidos
mean number of children born before or within the first five years of entry into initial union	nombre moyen d'enfants nés-vivants avant ou durant les 5 premières années qui ont suivi l'entrée en union pour la première fois	promedio de hijos tenidos antes o durante los primeros cinco años de la primera unión
Current pregnancy	Grossesse actuelle	Embarazo actual
Breast-feeding	Allaitement	Lactancia
breast-feeding in the last closed interval	allaitement dans le dernier intervalle fermé	lactancia en el último intervalo cerrado
length of breast-feeding in the closed interval, confined to women ever in a union with at least 2 live births (including current pregnancy) whose last closed interval exceeded 32 months and whose child survived at least 24 months	durée de l'allaitement dans le dernier intervalle fermé limitée aux femmes ayant déjà été (ou sont) en union avec au moins 2 naissances vivantes (y compris la grossesse actuelle), dont le dernier intervalle fermé dépasse 32 mois et dont l'enfant a survécu au moins 24 mois	duración de la lactancia en el último intervalo cerrado, para mujeres qu han estado unidas alguna vez, que tienen por lo menos dos nacidos vivos (incluyendo embarazo actual), cuyo último intervalo cerrado duró más de 32 meses y cuyo hijo sobrevivió por lo menos 24 meses
Calendar year of child birth	Millésime de naissance de l'enfant	Año calendario de nacimiento del hijo
Initial Fertility	Fécondité initiale de l'union	Fecundidad inicial
Interval between initial union and first birth	Intervalle entre l'union initiale et la première naissance	Intervalo entre la primera unión y el primer nacimiento
Live-births in the past seven years classified according to year of birth, survivorship status and age at death	Naissances vivantes durant les sept dernières années classées selon l'année de naissance, la survie et l'âge au décès	Nacidos vivos en los últimos siete años, clasificados de acuerdo al año de nacimiento, supervivencia y edad al fallacer
Number of living children (including current pregnancy)	Nombre d'enfants vivants (y compris la grossesse actuelle)	Número de hijos actualmente vivos (incluyendo embarazo actual)

Number of living children at the beginning of the last closed interval	Nombre d'enfants vivants au début du dernier intervalle fermé	Número de hijos vivos al comienzo del último intervalo cerrado
Preferences for number of children	*Préférences pour le nombre d'enfants*	*Preferencia por un cierto número de hijos*
Additional children wanted (number of, mean)	Enfants supplémentaires désirés (nombre, moyenne)	Deseo de tener más hijos (cantidad, promedio)
Did not want last (or current pregnancy)	Dernière (ou actuelle) grossesse non désirée	No deseaba el último (o actual) embarazo
Desire for more children	Désir pour plus d'enfants	Déseo de más hijos
wants future birth	désire une future naissance	desea tener más hijos
wants no more	désire ne plus avoir d'enfant	no desea tener más hijos
undecided	indécise	indecisa
Total number of children desired (mean)	Nombre total d'enfants désirés (moyenne)	Número total de hijos deseados (promedio)
Whether wanted last (or current) pregnancy	A-t-elle désiré oui ou non sa dernière (ou actuelle) grossesse	Si deseaba o no el último (o actual) embarazo
Wants no more children	Ne désire plus avoir d'enfants	No desea tener más hijos
Whether total number of children desired exceeds number of living children	Le nombre total d'enfants désirés excède-t-il oui ou non le nombre de ses enfants actuellement vivants	Si el número total de hijos deseados supera el número de hijos actualmente vivos
Desired greater than living	Désire avoir plus d'enfants que le nombre de ses enfants actuellement vivants	Número de hijos deseados es mayor que el número de hijos actualmente vivos
Desired equal to living	Désire un nombre d'enfants égal à celui de ses enfants actuellement vivants	Número de hijos deseados es igual al número de hijos actualmente vivos
Desired less than living	Aurait désiré avoir moins d'enfants que le nombre de ses enfants actuellement en vie	Número de hijos deseados es menor que el número de hijos actualmente vivos